

**DELIVERANCE
INSTRUCTION
MANUAL**

DO YOUR LIONS HAVE LOCK-JAW?

2 Tim. 4:17b (AMP) "...so I was delivered out of the jaws of the lion."

Ninth Revision
1986

Rev. Clare and Judy Ries
World Mission Fellowship, Inc.
P. O. Box 360396
Melbourne, FL 32936 U.S.A.
(573) 336-3648

Edited and reprinted in Sacred Names, by permission:

Assembly of Yah
2695 N 2409th Rd
Marseilles, IL 613411
1 (815) 357-9926
E-mail askyah@pcwildblue.com
Internet: Assemblyofyah.com

Purpose: To witness the truth, and convince Pastors & elders.

Scope: Written to everyone, not just Sacred Name people.

Seminars, more material, and tracts available from the Assembly of Yah

INDEX

FOREWORD.....	4
CHAPTER 1	
Lions with Lock-jaw.....	5
The Elijah Ministry.....	5
The Moses Ministry.....	6
The Purpose and Areas of Ministry.....	6
CHAPTER 2	
Ministry of Deliverance.....	8
The Deliverance Ministry of Yahshua.....	8
The 70's Deliverance Ministry.....	10
Philip's Deliverance Ministry.....	11
CHAPTER 3	
The Authority of the Ministry.....	11
CHAPTER 4	
Deliverance.....	13
Deliverance is a Walk.....	18
Demon Possession.....	18
The Battleground.....	20
The Passive Mind.....	21
The Nature and Activity of Demons.....	22
How Satanic Forces May Enter the Individual.....	23
CHAPTER 5	
Do Demons Oppress Believers?.....	25
Do You Need Deliverance?.....	28
CHAPTER 6	
Deception.....	29
Deception in the Assembly.....	32
Religious Bondage.....	37
Occult Involvement.....	42
Occult-List of Activities.....	43
Curiosity.....	45
CHAPTER 7	
Sexual Sin.....	46
Sins of the Father.....	50
Soul Ties.....	52
Curses.....	52
Rebellion-Witchcraft-Jezebel.....	54
Rejection.....	57
Unforgiveness.....	62
Unbelief.....	66
Depression.....	67
Fear.....	69
Pride.....	73

CHAPTER 7 (CONT)	
Bulimarexia and Anorexia.....	74
Strife.....	75
Gossip-Slander-Lying.....	77
Schizophrenia-Double-Minded.....	78
Selfishness-Lust-Yahweh or Mammon?.....	80
Anger.....	81
The Bondage of Sin.....	85
CHAPTER 8	
Deliverance is Your Responsibility.....	86
Conditions or Requirements for Deliverance.....	89
How We Can and Do Receive Deliverance.....	91
Blocks to Deliverance.....	91
Deliverance Works by the Name of Yahshua.....	91
Deliverance Works by the Blood of Yahshua.....	92
Deliverance Works by Love.....	93
Deliverance Works with the Spoken Word.....	94
Deliverance Works by Praise.....	95
Deliverance Works by Fasting.....	96
Deliverance Works by Music.....	96
Deliverance Works by Prayer-Intercession.....	97
Intercessory Deliverance Prayer.....	98
Deliverance Prayer.....	98
CHAPTER 9	
Now We Can Walk.....	100
Attitude and Motives.....	102
Renewal of the Mind.....	102
We are to have a Clear Conscience.....	104
CHAPTER 10	
Counselors in Deliverance.....	106
Requirements for Counselors.....	106
Reasons Counselors Fail.....	107
Some Don't for Counselors.....	108
Discernment of Spirits.....	108
Word of Knowledge.....	112
Conclusion.....	114
APPENDIX I.	
Spirits Named in Scripture.....	115
Common Demon Groups.....	116
Warfare Scriptures.....	118
Book List.....	119
Daily Confession.....	120

FOREWORD

It is written in Luke 4:18, "The Spirit of Yahweh is upon Me, because He has anointed Me to preach the good news to the poor. He has sent **Me to HEAL THE BROKENHEARTED, TO PREACH DELIVERANCE TO THE CAPTIVES AND RECOVERY OF SIGHT TO THE BLIND, TO SET AT LIBERTY WHOSE WHO ARE OPPRESSED**, to preach the acceptable year of Yahweh". Emphasis ours. We are called to be servants! In this spirit, I submit this work and our ministry to you. No law of Yahweh can ever be broken! His laws work to exact retribution no matter whether we know them, mentally ignore them, want them or hate them, believe in them and in Yahweh or not. Gal. 6:7 tells us; "Do not be deceived, Yahweh is not mocked; for whatever a man sows, this he will also reap." No amount of counseling or prayer for inner-healing can change the heart of a person who has not yet made a choice deep down, "to forget what lies behind, and press on toward what lies ahead" (Phil. 3:13-15).

The mind set on the flesh is hostile toward Yahweh; for it does not subject itself to the Law of Yahweh for it is not even able to do so (Rom. 8:7). You see, we obey those laws of the natural order which build our creature comforts and insure the mammon-good life. Those moral laws which haul us to account and chain our rebellious passions, we want to call irrelevant, relative, man-made or old fashioned, anything to excuse our lusts and give them full reign. We say, "we have a right" or "it is not so bad" or "we need to be balanced."

Today, **HUMANISM REIGNS**. This, not communism, is the greatest threat in the world. This philosophy, coming from public schools, allows no room for Yahweh, Messiah, angels, the devil or demons. Many Believers today are so influenced by this thinking that, although they accept a Mighty One and Messiah and possibly angels, they do not believe in a personal devil or demons. This results in believing only that problems are the results of the sin nature of man (works of the flesh.) If you believe in the Scripture, then you must believe in the reality of spirits.

This teaching is designed to both those who might need ministry, and those who are ministering deliverance. It is important that you understand your needs and the scriptural answers to those needs. Therefore, you should read and study this teaching with your Bible. All scripture used in this teaching is King James unless otherwise indicated.

I want to thank Evelyn Bartholomew and Lois Studstill, my daughters, for their tireless hours of proofing this edition of this teaching and Bill McNarnay. I am grateful for the contributions of many, especially Linda and Frank Howard, Esther and Roger Wilson.

THIS IS A FAITH MINISTRY, MADE POSSIBLE AND SUPPORTED BY THE FAITHFULNESS OF THE BODY OF MESSIAH. Copyrighted 1983. May be reprinted without further permission, but not sold. I HAVE BEEN ASKED REPEATEDLY TO PUT A PRICE ON THIS TEACHING WHICH WOULD INCLUDE A MAILING ENVELOPE AND POSTAGE. FOR THIS ONE REVISION I HAVE ABOUT ONE AND A HALF YEARS OF MY TIME, COMPUTER TIME, MATERIALS, PREPARATION FOR PRINTING, PRINTING, ETC. I HAVE NO IDEA WHAT MY RAW COST IS. THIS IS A FULL TIME MINISTRY YAHWEH HAS CALLED ME TO. EVEN IF I COULD WORK OUT A COST, YAHWEH SAYS; "FREELY YOU HAVE RECEIVED, FREELY GIVE.

CHAPTER 1

LIONS WITH LOCK-JAW

Lions are the indisputable masters of the jungles. They are majestic animals with great power and authority. Even the mighty elephant, much larger, runs in terror before the cunning and skill of the king.

Yahshua is called the Lion of Judah. We, His people, are to be like Him. Yet too often we are people who are like the lion with lock-jaw--ineffective and impotent.

Today the Kodesh Spirit is blowing a fresh wind of change. The Lion of Judah, through his people, is again heard to roar. As the assembly age ends, this majestic beast will become a powerful force to be reckoned with by the ruling world forced.

Sacred Names are used in these quotations and all emphasis is not in the original.

THE ELIJAH MINISTRY

Ps. 97:3(AMP) "Fire goes before Him (Yahweh) and burn up His adversaries round about."

Heb. 12:29 **"For our Yahweh is a consuming fire."**

Mal. 3:2-3 "But who can live when He appears? Who can endure His coming? For He is like a blazing fire refining precious metal and He can bleach the dirtiest garments! Like a refiner of silver He will sit and closely watch as the dross is burned away. He will purify the Levites, the ministers of Yahweh, refining them like gold or silver, so that they will do their work for Yahweh with pure hearts."

Isa. 1:25 "And I will turn My hand upon thee, and purely purge away thy dross, and take away all thy sin."

Deut. 9:3 "Understand therefore this day, that Yahweh thy Elohim is He which goeth over before thee as a consuming fire he shall destroy them, and He shall bring them down before thy face; so shalt thou drive them out, and destroy them quickly, as Yahweh hath said unto thee."

1 Ki 18:38 "Then the **fire of Yahweh** fell, and consumed the burnt sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that was in the trench."

Luke 3:16-17 "John answered, saying unto them all, I indeed baptize you with water; but one mightier than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: He shall baptize you with the Kodesh Spirit **and with fire**. Whose fan is in His hand, and He will thoroughly purge His floor, and will gather the wheat into his garner; but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable."

Ps. 104:4 (Same as Heb. 1:7) "Who maketh His angels spirits; **His ministers a flaming fire.**"

Jer. 5:14 "Wherefore thus saith Yahweh Almighty of hosts, Because ye speak this word, behold, I will make my words in thy mouth fire, and this people wood, and it shall devour them."

- Jer. 23:29 "Is not My word like a fire? , saith Yahweh: and like a hammer that breaketh the rock in pieces?"
- Deut. 4:24 "**FOR YAHWEH THY ELOHIM IS A CONSUMING FIRE**, even a jealous Elohim."
- Mal. 4:5 (LIV) "See, **I WILL SEND YOU ANOTHER PROPHET LIKE ELIJAH** before the coming of the great and dreadful judgment day of Yahweh."
- Gen. 19:24 "Then Yahweh rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah brimstone and fire from Yahweh out of heaven."
- 1 Cor. 3:13-15 "Every man's work shall be revealed by fire, and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is. If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss; but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire."
- Isa. 66:15-16 "For, behold, **Yahweh will come with fire**, and with His chariots like a whirlwind, to render His anger with fury, and His rebuke with flames of fire. For by fire and by His sword will Yahweh pleased with all flesh; and the slain of Yahweh shall be many."
- Ps. 18:8 "There went up a smoke out of His nostrils, and **fire out of His mouth devoured**; coals were kindled by it."

(All emphasis by author.)

THE MOSES MINISTRY

Abraham was the first recorded deliverer when he and his servants fought and set free Lot's household. Moses was the first deliverer of Yahweh's chosen (Israel). He interceded between Yahweh and Israel that they would come out and stay out of bondage and come into the place Yahweh called them to.

- Isa. 1:26 "And I will restore thy judges as at the first, and thy counselors as at the beginning: afterward thou shalt be called, the city of righteousness, the faithful city."
- Deut. 18:15 "Yahweh thy Elohim will raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, **like unto Me**; unto him ye shall hearken."

WHAT IS THE PURPOSE AND AREAS OF MINISTRY?

The purpose of the ministry of love and intercession is to lead Yahweh's people out of captivity into purity.

- Isa. 35:1-10 (NIV) "The desert and the parched land will be glad; the wilderness will rejoice and blossom like the crocus, it will burst into bloom; it will rejoice greatly and shout for joy. The glory of Lebanon will be given to it, the spender of our Elohim. Strengthen the feeble hands, steady the knees that give way; say to those with fearful hearts, "Be strong, do not fear; your Elohim will come, He will come with vengeance; with divine retribution He will come to save you." Then will the eyes of the blind be opened and

the ears of the deaf unstopped. Then will the lame leap like a deer, and the tongue of the dumb shout for joy. Water will gush forth in the wilderness and streams in the desert. The burning sand will become a pool, the thirsty ground bubbling springs. In the haunts where jackals once lay, grass and reeds and papyrus will grow. And a highway will be there; it will be called the **WAY OF RIGHTEOUSNESS. THE UNCLEAN WILL NOT JOURNEY ON IT;** it will be for those who walk in that Way; wicked fools will not go about on it. No lion will be there, nor will any ferocious beast get up on it; they will not be found there. But **ONLY REDEEMED WILL WALK THERE,** and the ransomed of Yahweh will return. They will enter Zion with singing; everlasting joy will crown their heads. Gladness and joy will overtake them, and sorrow and sighing will flee away."

NOTE: YAHWEH HAS CALLED US OUT OF DEADNESS TO RIGHTEOUSNESS.

- 1 John 3:3 (NIV) "Everyone who has this hope in him **purified himself**, just as He is pure."
- 1 Pet. 1:16 (NIV) "For it is written: "**Be kodesh, because I am kodesh.**"
- 2 Cor. 7:1 (NIV) "Let us purify ourselves from everything that contaminated body and spirit, perfecting righteousness out of reverence for Yahweh."
- Eph. 1:4 (NIV) "For He chose us in Him before the creation of the world to be kodesh and blameless in His sight."

The well-adjusted person usually finds it very difficult to understand and be sympathetic with those who are severely neurotic. He regards it as a weakness which the person could overcome in his own strength if he simply made the choice and applied himself. Therapists work on the outside by attempting to modify behavior and change the person. The good news results in inner transformation. Strengthening self is the goal of psychotherapy. The Word of Yahweh concludes that self is to be weakened to the point of willingness to accept the act of co-crucifixion. Those with the most severe hang-ups are the most ready to face their need and appropriate their resources in Messiah.

Either we choose deliberately to be filled or controlled by the Kodesh Spirit, or sin. If we do not consciously choose to be controlled by the Kodesh Spirit, we automatically revert to being controlled by sin which means we are walking "after the flesh".

Deliverance is not the total answer to man's problem. There are three areas which need ministry:

- 1) Sin/flesh
- 2) World
- 3) Devil

The handling of these three problems are:

- 1) Sin/flesh--"...Walk in the spirit and you won't fulfill the lusts of the flesh" (Gal 5:16-26). Mortify the deeds of the body (Rom. 8:12-13).
- 2) World--"Love not the world, nor the things of the world" (1 John 2:15). Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth (Col. 3:2).
- 3) Devil:
 - a) Confession (1) renounce (2) forgive (3) receive.
 - b) Apply the cleansing blood of the stake to our lives.
 - c) Cast out and give no place to the devil.
 - d) Put on the new man. There is a place for inner-healing. Attitudes, motives must be changed.

THE CONFUSION COMES WHEN WE TAKE THE RIGHT PROVISION AND ADMINISTER IT TO THE WRONG PROBLEM.

We are to present our body as a living sacrifice and bring every thought captive to the Mastership of Yahshua Messiah. **WE MUST COME OUT OF CAPTIVITY INTO PURITY.**

CHAPTER 2

MINISTRY OF DELIVERANCE

DELIVERANCE AND SALVATION ARE INTERCHANGEABLE. SALVATION INCLUDES DELIVERANCE.

Rom. 10:9-10 "If thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Master Yahshua, and shalt believe in thine heart that Yahweh hath raised Him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. (**Greek-sozo**) For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made into salvation" (Greek-**soteria**).

NOTE: **MEANING OF GREEK WORD--SOZO:** to save, i.e., deliver or protect--heal, preserve, **BE MADE WHOLE. SOTERIA:** rescue or safety, health, salvation, saving, delivery, save. **SOTARE:** a deliverer, i.e., Yahweh or Messiah.

To be saved means to be set free, body and spirit. Salvation includes deliverance from evil spirits. Some would conclude from this that deliverance is a finished work, and they are right. Deliverance, in a legal sense, is a completed work, but not experientially. Just as you must exercise faith to be saved, filled with the Spirit, or healed, so also you need to exercise faith to be set free.

DELIVERANCE, like healing, being baptized in the Spirit, or being born again, is a finished work (John 19:30). If it is a finished work, why must we cast out demons? Each one of these (being born again, healing, deliverance, and baptism in the Spirit) must be appropriated by each person by faith in order for them to experience this finished work. We see in Acts 8:14-24 that after the laying on of hands, they received the baptism in the Spirit. They had already appropriated the born again experience. Can you understand then, that we must exercise faith to be free?

THE DELIVERANCE MINISTRY OF YAHSHUA

A great percentage of Yahshua's ministry was deliverance. Yahshua said that the works that I do, you will do also and greater (John 14:12).

Luke 4:18 "The Spirit of Yahweh is upon me because he hath anointed me to preach the good news to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach **DELIVERANCE TO THE CAPTIVES**, and recovering of sight to the blind, to **SET AT LIBERTY THEM THAT ARE BRUISED.**"

Matt. 4:23-24 "And Yahshua went about all Galilee teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the good news of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness (Greek--**NOSOS**=to have a diseased appetite or craving for a thing, excessive for attention or security) and all manner of disease (Greek--**MALAKIAN**=softness or weakness which opens them to disease) among the people. And His fame went throughout all Syria: and they

brought unto Him all sick people (Greek--a person clutching to himself an evil thing) that were taken with diverse diseases (a person who is held in the custody, or prison of physical trouble caused by insecurity or fear) and torments (Greek--which means to examine by torture) and those which were possessed with demons, (Greek--**DIAMONIZOMAI**=to be exercised by a demon, to be vexed by a demon) and those which were lunatic, and those who had the palsy and He HEALED THEM."

Luke 4:40-41 (Same as Matt. 8:16, Mk. 1:32-34) "Now when the sun was setting all they that had any sick with diverse diseases brought them unto Him and He laid His hands on everyone of them and healed them, AND DEMONS ALSO CAME OUT OF MANY, crying and saying, Thou art Messiah, the Son of Yahweh, And He rebuked them suffering them not to speak; for they knew that He was Messiah."

Mark 1:39 (RSV) "And He went throughout all Galilee preaching in their synagogues and **CASTING OUT DEMONS.**"

Luke 4:38-39 (Same as Matt. 8:14-15, Mk. 1:29-31) "And He arose out of the synagogue, and entered into Simon's house. And Simon's wife's mother was taken with a great fever and they besought Him for her. He stood over her, and rebuked the fever; and **IT LEFT HER:** and immediately she arose and ministered unto them."

Luke 13:10-13 "And He was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath. And, behold, there was a woman which had a **SPIRIT OF INFIRMITY** eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up herself. And when Yahshua saw her, He called her to Him, and said unto her, 'Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.' And He laid His hands on her: and immediately she was made straight, and magnified Yahweh..." "And ought not this woman being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from bond on the sabbath day?"

Mark 16:9 "Now when Yahshua was risen early the first day of the week, He appeared first to Mary Magdalene, **out whom he had cast seven demons.**"

Mark 1:23-27 "And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit, and he cried out, Saying, 'Let us alone; what have we to do with thee, thou Yahshua of Nazareth? Art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the Kodesh One of Yahweh.' And Yahshua rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and **cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.** And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? 'What new doctrine is this? **For with authority commandeth He even the unclean spirits and they do obey Him.**"

Luke 6:18 (Same as Mk. 3:11-12) "And they there were vexed with unclean spirits, and they were healed."

Luke 8:26-32 (Same as Matt. 8:28-34, Mk. 5:1-20) "And they arrived at the country of the Gadarenes, which is over against Galilee. And when He went forth to land, there met Him out of the city a certain man which **HAD DEMONS A LONG TIME**, and wore no clothes, neither abode in any house, but in the tombs. When he saw Yahshua, he cried out, and fell down before Him, and with a loud voice said, 'What have I to do with thee, Yahshua, Thou Son of Yahweh most high? I beseech thee,

torment me not.' For He had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him and he was kept bound with chains and in fetters; and he broke the bands, saying, 'What is thy name?' And he said, 'Legion:' because many demons were entered into him. And they besought Him that He would not command them to go out into the deep. And there was there a herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they besought Him that He would suffer them to enter into them. And He suffered them."

NOTE: Then He asked their name and then they came out.

Matt. 15:22-26, 28 (Same as Mk 7:26-30) "And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, cried unto Him, saying, 'Have mercy on me O Master, thou son of David; my daughter is grievously **VEXED WITH A DEMON.**' Vs. 26--But He answered and said, 'It is not meet to take the children's bread, and cast it to dogs.' Vs.28--Then Yahshua answered and said unto her, 'O woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt.' And her daughter was made whole from that very hour."

NOTE: It is the right (meet) of the children of Yahweh to have deliverance.

Acts 10:38 (AMP) "How Yahweh anointed and consecrated Yahshua of Nazareth with the (Kodesh) Spirit and with strength and ability and power; how He went about doing good and in particular **curing all that were harassed and oppressed by (the power of) the devil, for Yahweh was with Him.**"

Luke 13:32 "And He said unto them, 'Go ye, and tell that fox, Behold, **I cast out demons**, and I do cures today and tomorrow, and the third day I shall be perfected.'"

Matt. 12:28 (Same as Luke 11:20) "**But IF I CAST OUT DEMONS BY THE SPIRIT OF YAHWEH, THEN THE KINGDOM OF YAHWEH IS COME UNTO YOU.**"

NOTE: The Kodesh Spirit is the power for deliverance and once free, you come into your inheritance; -- The Kingdom of Yahweh--which is (Rom. 14:17)—righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Kodesh Spirit.

OTHER SCRIPTURES ON YAHSHUA'S DELIVERANCE MINISTRY.

Blind and Dumb spirits--Matt. 12:22-24 Luke 11:14
Epileptic spirit-- Mk. 9:17-29 Luke 9:37-43
Unclean spirit-- Mk. 1:23-27 Luke 11:24-26

70'S DELIVERANCE MINISTRY

Luke 10:1-17 "After these things Yahshua appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before His face into every city and place, whither He Himself would come...(17) And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, 'Master, **even the demons are subject unto us through thy name.**'"

PAUL'S DELIVERANCE MINISTRY

Acts 16:16-18 "And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel possessed with a spirit of divination met us, which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying: The

same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying 'These men are the servants of the most high Yahweh, which shew unto us the way of salvation.' And this did she many days. But Paul, being grieved turned and **SAID TO THE SPIRIT, I COMMAND THEE IN THE NAME OF YAHSHUA MESSIAH TO COME OUT OF HER.** And he came out the same hour.

Acts 19:11-12 "And Yahweh wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul: So that from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs or aprons, and the disease departed."

PHILIP'S DELIVERANCE MINISTRY

Acts 8:7 "For unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed with them; and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed."

CHAPTER 3

THE AUTHORITY OF THE MINISTRY

The principles of Believers' warfare lay the foundation for our authority. Yahshua received all power, and he has authorized our use of that power. As we apply the principles of spiritual warfare, we are becoming more like Messiah. We are then able to receive more authority.

These principles are:

We conquer by yielding.
We receive by giving.
We overcome by being defeated.
We live by dying.

Gen. 1:26 "And Yahweh said, let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them HAVE DOMINION OVER the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth."

Col. 1:13 "Who HATH DELIVERED us from the power of darkness and hath translated us into the kingdom of His dear Son:"

NOTE: In John 19:30 Yahshua said, "It is finished." Deliverance is a finished work by and in Messiah (our legal right), but we must first appropriate it.

John 14:12 "Verily, Verily, I say unto you, he that believeth on Me, the works that I do **SHALL HE DO ALSO:** and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father."

John 17:18 "As thou hast sent Me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world."

Mark 3:14-15 (NAS) "And He appointed twelve, that they might be with Him, and that He might send them out to preach, and have the power to heal sickness and **TO CAST OUT DEMONS.**"

- Col 1:16 **"For by Him were all things created,** that are in heaven, and that are in the earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities or powers: all things were created by Him, and for Him:"
- Col. 2:15 "And having spoiled principalities and powers, He made a shew of them openly, TRIUMPHING OVER THEM in it."
- J'g. 5:13 "Then he made him that remaineth have dominion over the nobles among the people: Yahweh made me have dominion over the mighty."
- Heb. 2:8 "Thou hast put all things in subjection under His feet. For in that He put all in subjection under Him, He left nothing that is not put under Him..."
- Ps. 8:6 (LIV) "You have put Him in charge of everything you made; **everything is put under His authority.**"
- Eph. 6:16 "In addition to all this, take up the shield of faith, with which you CAN extinguish ALL the flaming arrows of the evil one."
- Matt. 28:18 "And Yahshua came and spake unto them, saying, **ALL POWER (AUTHORITY) IS GIVEN UNTO ME** in heaven and earth."
- Luke 9:1 "Then He called His twelve disciples together, and **GAVE THEM POWER AND AUTHORITY OVER ALL DEMONS,** and to cure disease."
- Mark 2:10 (AMP) But that you may know positively and beyond a doubt that the Son of man has RIGHT AND AUTHORITY AND POWER on earth to forgive sins."
- Mark 6:7, 13 "And He called unto Him the twelve, and began to send them by two and two; and **12- GAVE THEM POWER OVER UNCLEAN SPIRITS:**" Vs 12 "And they went out, and preached that men should repent. And they **CAST OUT MANY DEMONS,** and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed them."
- Mark 16:17 "And these signs shall follow them that believe: **IN MY NAME SHALL THEY CAST OUT DEMONS;** they shall speak with new tongues."
- Luke 4:36 "And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word is this! FOR WITH AUTHORITY AND POWER HE COMMANDETH THE UNCLEAN SPIRITS, AND THEY COME OUT."
- Matt. 10:1, 7-8 (Same as Mk. 3:14-15, 6:7) "And when He had called unto Him His twelve disciples; HE GAVE THEM POWER (AGAINST) UNCLEAN SPIRITS, TO CAST THEM OUT, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease." Vs 7-8 "And as you go, preach saying the kingdom of heaven is at hand, heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, CAST OUT DEMONS: freely ye have received, freely give.
- Luke 10:19 "Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and OVER ALL THE POWER OF THE ENEMY: and nothing shall by any means hurt you."

- James 4:7 "Submit yourselves therefore to Yahweh. RESIST THE DEVIL, AND HE WILL FLEE FROM YOU."
- Matt. 18:18 "Verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven; and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven."
- Rom. 8:37 "Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through Him that loved us."
- Luke 11:20 "But if I with the finger of Yahweh cast out demons, no doubt the kingdom of Yahweh is come upon you."
- 1 Tim. 1:12 "And I thank Messiah Yahshua our Master, who hath enabled me, for that He counted me faithful, putting me into the ministry;"
- 1 Cor. 2:12 "Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is Elohim; that we might know the things that are freely given us of Yahweh."
- 2 Cor. 10:3-5 "For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh: (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through Yahweh to pulling down of strongholds;) Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of Yahweh, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Messiah."

CLEARLY, YAHWEH HAS GIVEN US SUPREME AUTHORITY OVER DEMONS THROUGH YAHSHUA MESSIAH.

ALSO SEE: Mk. 9:38-41, 16:9; Luke 9:49-50, 13:32; Acts 5:3, 8:7, 10:38, 19:15; Isa. 2:19

CHAPTER 4

DELIVERANCE

Many spiritual problems are the result of one of three reasons:

- (1) Don't know Yahweh's CHARACTER.
- (2) Don't know Yahweh's WAYS OR LAWS.
- (3) Don't believe or trust His NATURE.
- (4) Don't call upon the His NAME.

If you do not overcome, you will be overcome by whatever you fail to overcome. Whatever you give the pre-eminence to is what will dominate your life. **To be oppressed means to exercise "lordship over" someone.** Any problem you cannot overcome by prayer, study, and spiritual discipline may be due to a hindering force that is not flesh, but actually an evil spirit in operation. Unbelief robs us of prayer, it binds us to the true cause of the trouble, it hinders us seeing in Yahshua Messiah the cure for our ills, it turns us to men, to put our trust in their skill instead of in Yahweh's. People are bitter towards Yahweh for what they have gone through. Bitterness keeps them from being established in a relationship with Him of truly being loved.

There are about 1700 places in the Bible where the words deliver, delivered or deliverance are used. Deliverance from evil spirits removes the supernatural part of the problem, so that the person is

able to deal with the natural problem.

Deut. 6:17-19 (LIV) "You must actively obey Him in everything He commands. Only then will you be doing what is right and good Yahweh's eyes. If you obey Him, all will go well for you, and you will be able to go in and possess the good land which Yahweh promised your ancestors. **You will also be able to throw out all the enemies living in your land, as Yahweh agreed to help you do.**"

Deut. 6:21 (NIV) "...**We were slaves of Pharaoh in Egypt, but Yahweh brought us out of Egypt with a mighty hand.**"

Lev. 26:6-7, 13 **"For I will give you peace in the land, and you will go to sleep without fear, I will chase away the evil beasts. YOU WILL CHASE YOUR ENEMIES; they will die beneath your swords." Vs 13 "For I am Yahweh your Elohim who brought you out of the land of Egypt, WITH THE INTENTION THAT YOU BE SLAVED NO LONGER; I HAVE BROKEN YOUR CHAINS AND WILL MAKE YOU WALK WITH DIGNITY."**

1 Sam. 16:14 "But the spirit of Yahweh departed from Saul, and an **EVIL SPIRIT FROM YAHWEH TROUBLED HIM.**"

Ex. 6:6-7 "Wherefore say unto the children of Israel, I am Yahweh, and I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage, and I will redeem you with a stretched out arm, and with great judgments: And I will take you to Me for a people, and I will be to you an Elohim: and ye shall know that I am Yahweh your Elohim, which bringeth you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians."

Isa. 47:10-11 "For thou hast trusted in thy wickedness: thou hast said, none seeth me. Thy wisdom and thy knowledge, it hath perverted thee; and thou hast said in thine heart I am and none else beside me. Therefore SHALL EVIL COME UPON THEE; thou shalt not know from whence it riseth: and mischief shall fall upon thee; thou shalt not be able to put it off: and desolation shall come upon thee suddenly, which thou shalt not know."

J'g. 10:13-14 "Yet ye have forsaken Me, and served other gods: wherefore I will deliver you no more. Go and cry unto the gods which ye have chosen; let them deliver you in the time of your tribulation."

1 Chr.17: 8a, 10b (AMP) "I have been with you wherever you have gone, and I have cut off **ALL** your enemies from before you...I will also subdue (control, master, vanquish) **ALL** your enemies."

Ex. 23:25 "And ye shall serve Yahweh your Elohim, and he shall bless thy bread, and thy water; and I will take sickness away from the midst of thee."

Matt. 12:43-45 "Now when the unclean spirit goes out of a man, it passes through waterless places seeking rest, and does not find it. Then it says, 'I will return to my house from which I came' and when it comes, it finds it **unoccupied**, swept, and put in order. Then it goes, and TAKES ALONG WITH IT SEVEN OTHER SPIRITS MORE WICKED than itself, AND THEY GO IN AND LIVE THERE; and the last state of that man becomes worse than the first..."

- 1 John 3:8 "...For this purpose the Son of Yahweh is manifested, that He might destroy the works of the devil."
- Eph. 6:12 "For **WE WRESTLE NOT AGAINST FLESH AND BLOOD**, but against **PRINCIPALITIES**, against **POWERS**, against the **RULERS OF THE DARKNESS** of this world, against **SPIRITUAL WICKEDNESS** in high places."
- Obadiah 17 "But upon Mount Zion shall be DELIVERANCE and there shall be righteousness; and the House of Jacob shall possess their possessions."
- NOTE: (possible meaning) To possess our inheritance, we must be set free and live a kodesh life.
- Ps. 34:19 (NIV) "A righteous man may have many troubles, but Yahweh delivers him from them all."
- Pr. 16:2 "All the ways of a man are clean in his own eyes; but Yahweh weigheth the spirits."
- Pr. 16:6 "By MERCY AND TRUTH INIQUITY IS PURGED: and by the fear of Yahweh men depart from evil."
- Ps. 16:4 "Their sorrows shall be multiplied that hasten after another god..."
- Pr. 11:21 "...But the seed of the righteous **SHALL BE DELIVERED**."
- Jer. 15:21 "And I will deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeem thee out of the hand of the terrible."
- Jer. 1:8 (RSV) "Be not afraid of them, for I am with you to deliver you, says Yahweh."
- Ex. 14:14 "Yahweh shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace."
- Zech. 4:6b "...This is the word of Yahweh...saying, 'Not by might, nor by power, **but by My Spirit**,' saith Yahweh of hosts."
- Ps. 34:7 "The angel of Yahweh encampeth round about them that fear Him, and **delivereth them**."
- 2 Tim. 4:18 (LIV) "Yes, and **Yahweh will always deliver me from all evil** and will bring me into His heavenly kingdom..."
- Ps. 34:19 "Many are the afflictions of the righteous: but **Yahweh delivereth him out of them all**."
- Ex. 14:13 "**...Stand still and watch the deliverance of Yahweh...**"
- Gal. 5:1 "Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Messiah hath made us free, and **be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage**."

- Jer. 30:8 (BERK) "And it shall come to pass in that day, says Yahweh of hosts, that I will break the yoke from off their neck, and I will burst their bonds; and strangers shall no more make servants of them."
- Ezek. 34:27b (BERK) "...They shall know that I am, Yahweh, when I have broken the bars (bands, chains) of their yoke and have rescued them from the hands of those who enslaved them."
- Isa. 52:1-2 (NIV) "Awake, awake, O Zion, clothe yourself with strength. Put on your garments of splendor, O Jerusalem, the kodesh city. **The uncircumcised and defiled will not enter you again.** Shake off your dust; rise up, sit enthroned, O Jerusalem. **Free yourself** from the chains on your neck, O captive Daughter of Zion."
- Deut. 28:47-48 (LIV) "**You will become slaved to your enemies because of your failure to praise Yahweh** for all that He has given you. Yahweh will send your enemies against you...A yoke of iron shall be placed around your neck until you are destroyed!"
- Isa. 59:1-2 "Behold, Yahweh's hand is not shortened, that it cannot save; neither His ear heavy, that it cannot hear: But **your iniquities have separated between you and your Elohim,** and your sins have hid His face from you, that He will not hear."
- 1 Sam. 17:47 "The **BATTLE IS YAHWEH'S.**"
- Ps. 18:17-19 (NIV) "He rescued me from my powerful enemy, from my foes, who were too strong for me. They confronted me in the day of my disaster, but Yahweh was my support. He brought me out into a spacious place; he rescued me because He delighted in me."
- John 17:15 "I pray not that thou shouldst take them out of the world, but that thou shouldst keep (Greek=POVEROS) them from the evil."
- NOTE: **POVEROS** means deliverance from the effect or influence of anything bad, evil, grievous, harmful, lewd, malicious, or wicked. Deliverance from Satan himself and all that is corrupt or diseased.
- Deut. 32:16-17 (NIV) "They made Him jealous with their foreign gods and angered Him with their detestable idols. They sacrificed to demons, which are not Elohim--gods they had not known, gods that recently appeared, gods your fathers did not fear."
- Deut. 7:16b "**...do not serve their gods, for that will be a snare to you.**"
- Deut. 9:3 (NIV) "But be assured today that Yahweh your Elohim is the one who goes across ahead of you **like a devouring fire.** He will destroy them; He will subdue them before you. And you will drive them out and annihilate them quickly, as Yahweh has promised you."
- Jos. 7:12 (NIV) "That is why the Israelites cannot stand against their enemies; they turn their backs and run because they have been MADE LIABLE TO DESTRUCTION, I will not be with you anymore unless you destroy whatever among you is DEVOTED TO DESTRUCTION."

- Jos. 24:20 "If you forsake Yahweh and serve foreign gods, He will turn and bring disaster on you and make end of you, after He has been good to you.
- J'g. 9:23 "**Yahweh sent an evil spirit** between Abimelech and the citizens..."
- 1 Sam. 18:10 (NIV) "The next day an **evil spirit from Yahweh** came forcefully upon Saul..."
- Ps. 23:3 "He restores my soul..."
- Joel 2:25 (NKJ) "So I will restore to you the years that the swarming locust has eaten, The crawling locust, the consuming locust, and the chewing locust, MY GREAT ARMY WHICH I SENT AMONG YOU." (Must not only cast out, but restore what they also devour during occupancy.)
- NOTE: Inner-healing is the applying of the balm to prevent another infection while the healing and restoration are brought to completion.
- Jer. 30:16 (AMP) "Therefore all they that devour thee (evil spirits shall be devoured; and all thine adversaries, every one of them, shall go into captivity (bind the evil spirits in Yahshua's name) and they that spoil thee shall be spoil, and all that prey upon thee will I give for a prey."
- Isa. 10:27 (NKJ) "It shall come to pass in that day that his burden will be taken away from your shoulder. And his yoke from your neck, and the yoke will be destroyed because of the anointing oil."
- J'g. 2:2-3 (NIV) "...yet you have disobeyed me...Now therefore I tell you that I will not drive them out before you; they will be thorns in your sides and their **gods will be a snare to you.**"
- Ps. 41:4(NKJ) "I said, Yahweh, be merciful to me; Heal my soul, for I have sinned against you." (soul can be sick, if it needs to be healed.)
- Deut. 8:19 (NIV) "If you ever forget Yahweh your Elohim and follow other gods and worship and bow down to them, I testify against you today that you will surely be destroyed."
- Obad. 21 "And saviours (deliverers) shall come upon Mount Zion to judge the mount of Esau, (Esau represents the flesh nature) and the kingdom shall be Yahweh's."
- Psa. 46:9-10 (NIV) "He makes wars to cease to the ends of the earth; He breaks the bow and shatters the spear, He burns the shields' with fire. Be still, and know that I am Yahweh..."
- Joel 2:32 "And it shall come to pass, **THAT WHOSOEVER SHALL CALL ON THE NAME OF YAHWEH SHALL BE DELIVERED...**"
- John 8:49 (LIV) "No, 'Yahshua said, 'I have no demon in me. For I honor my Father--and you dishonor Me."

- Jos. 24:12 (LIV) "And I sent hornets ahead of you to drive out the two kings of the Amorites (flesh) and their people. It was not your sword or bows that brought your victory!"
- Jos. 23:10 "One man of you shall chase a thousand for Yahweh your Elohim, he it is that fighteth for you, as He hath promised you."
- Ex. 33:2 (NIV) "I will send an angel before you and drive out the Canaanites, Amorites, Hittites, Perizvites, Hivites and Jebusites."
- Ecc. 4:9, 12 (LIV) "Two can accomplish more than twice as much as one, for the results can be better. And one standing alone can be attacked and defeated, but two can stand back-to-back and conquer; three is even better, for a triple-braided cord is not easily broken."
- Ps. 143:3-4 (NKJ) "For the enemy (demons) has persecuted my soul; He has crushed my life to the ground; He has made me dwell in darkness, Like those who have long been dead. Therefore my spirit is overwhelmed within me; My heart within me is distressed."
- Ps. 129:4 (AMP) "Yahweh is (uncompromisingly) righteous; He has cut asunder the thick cords by which the wicked (enslaved us)."

DELIVERANCE IS A WALK

We do not receive deliverance once and then it is all over; we are totally free. That would be nice, but not true. Yahweh delivers us from what we give up and from what we can handle. **Little by little we come into purity. From splendor to splendor.**

- 2 Cor. 1:10 "Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver; in whom we trust that He will **yet deliver us; (past, present, and future).**"
- Deut. 7:22-23 (LIV) "**He will cast them out a little at a time; He will not do it all at once** for if He did, wild animals would multiply to quickly and become dangerous, He will do it gradually, and you will move in against those nations and destroy them."
- Ex. 23:28-30 (RSV) "And I will send hornets before you, which shall drive out Hivite, Canaanite, and Hittite from before you. **I will not drive them out from before you in one year** lest the land become desolate and the wild beast multiply against you. **Little by little I will drive them out from before you, until you** are increased and possess the land."
- 2 Cor. 3:18 "But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the spender of Yahweh, are changed into the same image **from spender to splendor**, even as the spirit of Yahweh."

DEMON POSSESSION

I have explained demon possession many times while teaching, but the bottom line is that many still do not understand. I thought it was clearly explained in the 8th revision of this manual, but people would read what was said but not have eyes to see or ears to hear. We are so influenced by our prior understanding, tradition, or what we have been taught as an "assembly doctrine", that often we are blind to the truth.

The term "demon possession," as found in a number of translations, was not correctly translated from the original word in the Greek which is **DAIMONIZOMAI**. The definition of this word is to be exercised by a demon, or to have (be vexed with, be possessed with=in our possession) demons. The term possession is a misleading translation which pictures someone under total control or ownership. In some cases a person is afflicted by illness and not opposed to Yahweh and the truth. **DEMONS DO NOT POSSESS IN THE SENSE OF OWNERSHIP**. If they inhabit it is only squatters rights. The term demonized or vexed by, better reflects the Greek DIAMONIZOMAI (Matt. 15:22) literally a state of demon caused passivity. It refers to the condition of a person who is more or less influenced in various ways by inhabiting demons. A person can be acted upon by a demon without any action on the part of the person. Most people believe that the characteristics of a possessed individual involves mental torment, uncontrollable passions and/or violent behavior. The truth is, the devil can bring peace as well as turmoil. Satan doesn't mind if we are at peace as long as he, and not Yahweh, is producing it.

Matt. 9:32-33 "As they went out, behold, they brought to Him a dumb man possessed (Greek--DAIMONIZOMAI) with a demon. And when the demon was cast out, the dumb spake: and the multitudes marveled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel."

NOTE: The word translated "possessed" here is from the Greek word daimonizomai which is used 11 times this way in the New Testament. It means to be exercised by a demon: to have a, to be vexed with, to be possessed with, demon(s). Twice the word possessed was translated from the Greek word "**echo**", which means to hold, accompany, possessed with.

Matt. 15:22b "...my daughter is grievously **VEXED WITH A DEMON**."

NOTICE in the following three different scriptures how the same word is translated.

Luke 8:26-32 (Same as Matt. 8:28-34; Mk. 5:1-20) "And they arrived at the country of the Gadarenes, which is over against Galilee. And when He went forth to land, there met Him out of the city a certain man which **HAD DEMONS A LONG TIME**. And wore not clothes, neither abode in any house, but in the tombs. When he saw Yahshua, he cried out, and fell down before Him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Yahshua, Thou Son of Yahweh most high? I beseech thee, torment me not. (For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him and he was kept bound with chains and in fetters and he broke the bands, and was driven of the demon into the wilderness.) And Yahshua asked him, saying, 'What is thy name?' And he said, 'Legion'; because many demons were entered into him. And they besought Him that He would not command them to go out into the deep. And there was a herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they besought Him that He would suffer them to enter into them. And He suffered them."

NOTE: Verse 27 "**HAD DEMONS A LONG TIME**." This is the worst case in the scriptures of "demon possession". The man was driven by the demons, naked, broke chains, and lived in the tombs, yet this same man sought out Yahshua. He **USED HIS OWN WILL** and by falling down at Yahshua's feet, acknowledged Him as Master and was thus delivered. We see the profound effect the demons had on the life of this man, and by reading the entire account, the profound effect of deliverance.

Mark 5:2 NOTE: This scripture translates this same story as "**man with an unclean spirit**."

Matt. 8:28 NOTE: This scripture translates this same story as "**possessed with demons.**"

Acts 10:38 (AMP) "How Yahweh anointed and consecrated Yahshua of Nazareth with the (Kodesh) Spirit and with strength and ability and power; how He went about doing good and in particular curing ALL THAT WERE HARASSED AND OPPRESSED BY (THE POWER OF) THE DEVIL, for Yahweh was with Him."

THE BATTLEGROUNDS

BODY (SOUL)--SPIRIT

Satan desires to exercise his control over our body and spirit. **The battle, however, is won or lost in the mind.** For many of us the primary battle with Satan begins and continues in the mind. To attain victory and become an over-comer, we need to recognize our adversary and we need to know where the battle is being fought.

FOR THE MIND TO BE HEALED REQUIRES FOUR THINGS:

- A) **The mind must be changed:** The mind of the flesh is hostile toward Yahweh and it is utterly unable to be subject to the law of Yahweh (Rom. 8:5-7). The natural mind rejects the true teachings of Yahweh because they are foolishness to it (1 Cor. 2:14). **Unless the mind is changed, a man cannot get his thoughts off the pleasures and the problems of life. It is occupied with the material things. Repentance means to change one's mind.**
- B) **The mind must be renewed:** "...be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind" (Rom. 12:2). The mind is the outlet for the spirit. Eph. 4:22-23 tells us to be renewed in the spirit of our mind.
- C) **The mind must be controlled:** 1 Peter 1:13 tells us "gird up the loins of your mind." In 2 Cor. 10:5 "Casting down imaginations..., and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Messiah."
- D) **The mind must be occupied:** A blank mind produces a passive will. This is one of the basic prerequisites for demonic influence in the life. Phil. 4:8 tells us what to think on. Col. 3:2 tells us to 'set your mind on the things which are above..."

2 Cor. 4:4 "In whom the god of this world **hath blinded the minds** of them which believe not, lest the light of the marvelous good news of Messiah, who is the image of Yahweh, should shine unto them."

2 Cor. 3:14 "But their minds were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same veil untaken away in the reading of the old testament; which veil is done away in Messiah."

2 Cor. 11:3 "But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtlety, so your minds would be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Messiah."

NOTE: When we come to Yahshua Messiah as Master, we get a new heart and a new life, BUT NOT A NEW MIND, OUR MIND MUST BE RENEWED.

2 Cor 10:4-5 "(For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through Yahweh to the pulling down of strongholds;) Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of Yahweh, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Messiah;"

EVERY THOUGHT SUGGESTED TO THE MIND BY EVIL SPIRITS, AND ACCEPTED, IS GROUND GIVEN TO THEM, and every faculty unused invites their attempted use of it. Our minds become a battleground. Not every battle site is the same, neither are our minds. The grounds of our mind can be categorized like this:

- | | |
|---|---|
| 1) UNRENEWED MIND: | Rom. 12:1-2 still freshly, wants own way; flesh wars against spirit. Enemy will hid behind our excuses. |
| 2) IMPROPER MIND: | Sin in past not repented, unclean--unrighteous ideas. |
| 3) BLANK MIND: | Matt. 13:23 Use the mind. It must be actively engaged. |
| 4) PASSIVE MIND: | Waiting to be acted upon. (Also see separate section) |
| 5) MISUNDERSTANDING YAHWEH'S TRUTH: | Doesn't trust and believe the truth and thus accepts a lie. The enemy is the father of lies. |
| 6) ACCEPTS SUGGESTIONS AND DOESN'T SEARCH OUT TRUTH: | The enemy enjoys prophesying to you--man is curious and receptive (to suggestions on future and circumstances). |

THE PASSIVE MIND

The primary cause of deception and possession in surrendered believers may be condensed into one word, PASSIVITY, that is, a cessation of the active exercise of the will in control over spirit, and body, or either, as may be the case. The believer who "surrenders" his "members," or faculties, "to Yahweh" (he says) and ceases to use them himself, thereby falls into "passivity" which enables evil spirits to deceive and possess any part of his being which has become passive.

The effects of passivity of the mind may be seen in inactivity when there should be action, or else in over activity beyond control, rashness, indecision, un-watchfulness, lack of concentration, lack of judgment, or bad memory. Areas that can be turned over to passivity are: will, judgment and reason, conscience, spirit, body, (whole man), imagination, etc. Evil spirits are able both to impart ideas to man and to steal them from him. (Luke 8:12) "...Then the devil comes and takes away the word from their hearts..."

The amount of their activity depends on the amount of space yielded to them. As long as sinful thoughts remain in the heart, precisely that long do the evil spirits work. The most basic and consequential law of the spirit realm is that nothing pertaining to man can be accomplished without the consent of his will. Now he must recover the relinquished territory and to do so he must exercise his will to overturn his earlier consent by insisting that he is his own master (actually Yahshua is master) and will not tolerate the enemy manipulating any segment of his being.

Isa. 26:3 **"Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on thee: because he trusteth in thee."**

Rom. 12:2 "And be not conformed to this world but be ye **transformed by the renewing of your mind**, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect will of Yahweh."

Rom. 7:25 "I thank Yahweh through Yahshua Messiah our Master, So then **with the mind** I myself serve the law of Yahweh; but with the flesh the law of sin."

NATURE AND ACTIVITY OF DEMONS

Demons possess (1) **knowledge** (Matt. 10:16--wise as a serpent; Matt. 8:29-31; Mk. 1:24), (2) **will** (Matt. 12:44), (3) **emotions** (James 2:19), (4) **self-awareness** (Mk. 5:9), and (5) **the ability to speak** (Mk. 1:24). A demon is a person, as seen by these five elements which are associated with the concept of "personality." They, of course, are spirit beings. **The demons' PRIMARY OBJECTIVE is to destroy the peace and harmony and to introduce as much anguish, grief, misfortune, privation, suspicion, anxiety, and confusion as possible into human life. The demon's nature is to entice, enslave, torment, defile, harass, compel, deceive, destroy, seduce, confuse, manifest and drive.** I have been asked many time, "How can I tell that my problem is caused by a demon?" If the problem is submitted to Yahshua, brought under the blood, prayed about, and there is no victory and if it falls into the area where you can see a demon's nature manifest, then it very well might be caused by a demon. Demons pervert that which is natural.

THE COMMONEST SYMPTOMS THAT INDICATE THE PRESENCE AND ACTIVITY OF DEMONS ARE:

PSYCHOLOGICAL:

- 1) Persistent or recurrent evil or destructive emotions or attitudes that can dominate a person even contrary to his own will or nature: resentment, fear, hatred, envy, jealousy, pride, self-pity, tension, anger, impatience.
- 2) Moods: unreasonable, sudden, extreme fluctuations, open to depression.
- 3) Various forms of religious error, bondage: i.e., submission to unscriptural doctrine, all forms of idolatry.
- 4) Resorting to charms, fortune telling, astrology, mediums.
- 5) Enslaving habits: gluttony, dope, alcohol, nicotine, sugar, coffee, T.V.
- 6) Blasphemy, unclean language, mockery.
- 7) Uncontrollable sexual immorality or perversion of all kinds.
- 8) Persistent or violent opposition to the truth of the scripture

PHYSICAL:

- 1) Unnatural restlessness and talkativeness, muttering.
- 2) The eye glazed, or unnaturally bright and protruding, or unable to focus naturally.
- 3) Froth at the mouth, and fetid breath.
- 4) Palpitation or unnaturally accelerated action of the heart.
- 5) Shunning, recoiling from, or fighting against the power of the Kodesh Spirit.
- 6) Inability to speak the name of Yahshua Messiah.
- 7) Unnatural coldness in the room or the feel of evil/or hands.
- 8) Often, demons can be the cause of mental or physical sickness and infirmities: (Luke 13:11) insanity, infection, heart disease, cancer, tumors, ulcers, arthritis, paralysis, dumbness, deafness, blindness, insomnia, epilepsy, altimers, diabetics, and obesity.

HOW SATANIC FORCES MAY ENTER THE INDIVIDUAL

1. **THROUGH FLESHLY ACTIVITIES:**
Yahweh does not destroy the will of man. Man can will to sin or serve Yahweh. Satan enters through your carnal activity. Satan soon dominates the area of your life which you yield to him. Lust and pride are of the world. Do not entertain any abnormal spirit or they will soon dominate you. Idolatry, turning from Yahweh to the false activities of flesh, is described as bringing forth fruit unto death.
2. **SATAN ENTERS THROUGH REBELLIOUS ACTIVITIES:**
1 Sam. 15:23 "For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry..."
3. **SATAN ENTERS THROUGH ABNORMAL SEXUAL ACTIVITY.**
4. **SATAN ENTERS THROUGH THE FAMILY LINES:**
Sickness, nervousness, rejection, hate, fear and many other abnormal or negative attitudes can come down through the family line.
5. **SATAN ENTERS THROUGH A CRITICAL SPIRIT:**
Slandering our fellow man cuts us off from Yahweh's blessings and leaves us open to Satan. Vain babblings and gossip and critical spirits will eat and produce ulcers and/or cancer, arthritis, and heart trouble.
6. **SATAN ENTERS THROUGH WORRY:**
Worry demands that you handle it yourself rather than trusting Yahweh. The negative person has many problems so he seeks release in the spirit of worry. Worry brings on premature death and sickness.
7. **SATAN ENTERS THROUGH LAZINESS:**
The spirit of tiredness and laziness sometimes enters together. Overwork can also invite evil spirits because resistance drops. Overwork is sin because it is rebellion against Yahweh's natural laws of the body.
8. **SATAN ENTERS THROUGH CULTS:** See occult.
9. **SATAN ENTERS THROUGH REJECTION AND SELF-PITY.**
10. **SATAN ENTERS THROUGH ABUSE OF THE TONGUE:**
Words of faith produce victory. Words and thoughts produce life or death. Whichever spirit you yield to will soon dominate you.
11. **SATAN ENTERS THROUGH ABNORMAL GRIEF:**
Pr. 17:22 A merry heart is like medicine; joy brings Yahweh into your life.
12. **SATAN ENTERS THROUGH FEAR:**
Torment is of the devil. Yahweh moves in peace, joy gentleness, and victory. Train yourself to respond to every situation with joy and peace, this releases the faith flow of Yahweh.
13. **SATAN ENTERS THROUGH DENOMINATIONAL DOGMAS.**
14. **SATAN ENTERS THROUGH UNFORGIVENESS-HATE-ROOT OF BITTERNESS.**
15. **SATAN ENTERS THROUGH PASSIVITY.**
16. **SATAN ENTERS THROUGH FANTASY.**
17. **SATAN ENTERS THROUGH INVITATION AND CERTAIN TYPES OF MUSIC.**
Mk. 4:24 (NAS) "...Take care what you listen to..." Hard rock (much of it) contains teaching that sex, drugs, etc. are good and to rebel. Hard rock appeals to the base nature of man. It does not lift the spirit, only flesh. Look magazine in their August 1967 issue described "rock music" as fast and almost too loud for the normal ear to withstand, it blanks the mind, stuns the senses and forcibly reached out and commands all the nerve fibers and viscera of the body to the extent that you find yourself leaping and twitching to the contagious drum rhythm with unconscious abandon.
18. **SATAN ENTERS THROUGH CURIOSITY:**

Deut. 12:30 (RSV) "Take heed that you be not ensnared to follow them, after they have been destroyed before you, and **that you do not inquire about their gods**, saying, 'How did these nations serve their gods?'"

2 John 10 & 11 (AMP) "If any one comes to you and does not bring this doctrine (is disloyal to what Yahshua Messiah taught), DO NOT RECEIVE HIM, DO NOT WELCOME OR ADMIT HIM--INTO YOUR HOUSE or bid him Yah speed or give him any encouragement. For he who wished him success-who encourages him, wishing him Yah speed--**IS A PARTAKER IN HIS EVIL DOINGS.**"

19. **SATAN ENTERS THROUGH READING OF CULT MATERIALS AND RECEIVING MEMBERS.**

20. **SATAN ENTERS THROUGH PICTURES, STATUES, AND IMAGES:**

Deut. 7:25-26 "The graven images of their gods shall ye burn with fire: thou shalt not desire the silver or gold that is on them, nor take it unto thee, lest thou be snared therein; for it is an abomination to Yahweh thy Elohim. **NEITHER SHALT THOU BRING AN ABOMINATION INTO THINE HOUSE**, lest thou be a cursed thing like it: but thou shalt utterly detest it, and thou shalt utterly abhor it: for it is a cursed thing."

21. **SATAN ENTERS THROUGH WITCHCRAFT:**

22. **SATAN ENTERS THROUGH CURSES:**

23. **SATAN ENTERS THROUGH IDOLATRY:**

24. **SATAN ENTERS THROUGH HYPOCRISY:**

25. **SATAN ENTERS THROUGH UNBELIEF:**

Ex. 20:4 "Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of anything."

Deut. 12:2-3 (LIV) "You must destroy all the heathen altars wherever you find them...Break the altars, smash the obelisks, burn the shameful images, cut down the metal idols, and leave nothing even to remind you of them!"

Acts 19:19 "Many of them also which used curious arts (magic) brough their books together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of silver."

2 Ki. 18:4 "He removed the high places, and brake the images, and cut down the groves, and broke in pieces the brazen serpent that Moses had made, for unto those days the children of Israel did burn incense to it: and he called it Nehushtan"

J'g. 8:27 "Gideon made the gold into an ephod, which he placed in Ophrah, his town. All Israel prostituted themselves by worshipping it there, and it became a snare to Gideon and his family."

NOTE: To clarify, this is the point. Yes, we live in Satan's camp, but he begs permission every day from Yahweh to come and hurt or harass us. (Job 1) When we are disobedient, we open doors (give permission) for the demons to come in. We have the ability to open doors or close doors. We also have the grace to repent and be forgiven. And finally, we have been given power through Yahshua's blood and sacrifice to deliver ourselves and others.

CHAPTER 5

DO DEMONS OPPRESS BELIEVERS?

Dare Believers believe that they are exempt from the influence of demons? Do the scriptures teach that the "new birth" includes automatic expulsion of demons? The well-adjusted fleshy believer has a devastating problem because he usually doesn't realize he has a problem. He may not be aware that he is operating in the strength of self or that a much better way is available. So long as he has some confidence in his own abilities and training, he will be unable to "forsake all" that he has and follow Yahweh. Until he does, he is not able to fully surrender to the Kodesh Spirit. A person who has been steeped in intellectual pursuit through formal education or in his own study often finds it extremely difficult to permit Yahweh to work in his life in a way that is illogical to him.

LIES OF THE DEVIL:

- 1) The devil does not exist--only an evil condition--not a personal demon.
- 2) The devil is too powerful to challenge.
- 3) The devil is active only in uncivilized countries, i.e., Africa.
- 4) The devil was only active until the Bible and the Assembly came into operation.
- 5) Demons can't be cast out today. Today's problems are only psychological.
- 6) **BELIEVERS CAN'T HAVE DEMONS.**
- 7) Deliverance can only be by trained (ordained) ministers.
- 8) We are not to testify about deliverance because it gives Satan esteem.
- 9) We are owned and controlled by demons and they will kill us rather than our getting free.
- 10) We will have to expose all our sins to others to get free.
- 11) If we are perfectly righteous and immersed in the Name, they all leave.
- 12) Demons only harass us from the outside of our vessel.

Matt. 6:13 (AMP) "And lead (bring) us not into temptation, **but deliver us from the EVIL ONE...**"
NOTE: **If we don't need deliverance, why would Yahshua teach us to pray for it?**

John 17:15 (AMP) "I do not ask that You will take them out of the world, but that You will keep and protect them from the evil (one)."

Isa. 52:1-2 (NIV) "Awake, awake, O Zion, clothe yourself with strength. Put on your garments of splendor, O Jerusalem, the kodesh city. The uncircumcised and defiled will not enter you again. Shake off your dust; rise up, sit enthroned, O Jerusalem. **Free (loose) yourself from the chains on your neck...**"

Matt. 15:22-26, 28 (Same as Mk. 7:26-30) "And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and to Him, saying, have mercy on me O Yahshua, thou son of David; my daughter is grievously **VEXED WITH A DEMON.**" Vs. 26 "But He answered and said, it is not meet to take the children's bread, and cast it to dogs." Vs 28 "Then Yahshua answered and said to her, 'O woman, great is thy faith: but it unto thee even as thou wilt.' And her daughter made whole from that very hour."

NOTE: **It is the right (meet) of the children of Yahweh to have deliverance.**

Rom. 6:16 "Do you not know that if you yield yourselves to anyone as obedient slaves, you are slaves to the one whom you obey, either of sin, which leads to death or obedience, which leads to righteousness?"

2 Cor. 11:3-4 "But I fear lest BY ANY MEANS, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtlety, **so your minds would be corrupted** from the simplicity that is in Messiah. For if he that cometh preacheth another Yahshua, whom we have not preached, of IF YE RECEIVE ANOTHER SPIRIT, which ye have not accepted, or another evangel which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear with him."

1 Tim. 4:1 (AMP) "But the (Kodesh) Spirit distinctly and expressly declares that in the latter times some will turn away from the faith, giving attention to **DELUDING AND SEDUCING SPIRITS AND DOCTRINES THAT DEMONS TEACH;**"

Gal. 4:8-9 "However at that time, when you did not know Yahweh, you were slaves to those which by nature are no gods. But now that you have come to know Yahweh, or rather to be known by Yahweh, how is it that you turn back again to the weak and worthless elemental things to which you desire to be enslaved all over again?"

2 Tim. 2:26 "And they may come to their senses and escape from the snare of the devil, having been held captive by him to do his will."

Num. 21:5a, 6 (LIV) "They began to murmur against Yahweh and complain against Moses...**So Yahweh sent poisonous snakes among them to punish them, and many of them were bitten and died.**"

NOTE: Yahweh caused me to see the parallel between the snakes in this scripture and demons. Demons are released among us for the same reasons and with the same results.

John 13:2 "And supper being ended, the devil now PUT INTO THE HEART of Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, to betray Him."

John 13:27 "And after the sop SATAN ENTERED INTO HIM. Then said Yahshua unto him, "That thou doest do quickly."

Luke 13:16 "And ought not this woman, being a DAUGHTER OF ABRAHAM, WHOM SATAN HATH BOUND, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the Sabbath day?"

NOTE: Is the "daughter of Abraham" the same as a Believer? We see in the following scriptures that this is true. Luke 19:9 says "Yahshua said to him, 'Today salvation has come to this house, because this man too, is a son of Abraham.'" Gal. 3:29 says, "If you belong to Messiah, then you are Abraham's seed, and heirs according to promise." In Rom. 9:8 it says, "In other words, it is not the natural children who are Yahweh's children, but it is the children of the promise who are regarded as Abraham's offspring."

Matt. 23:25-26 "Woe, to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you cleanse the outside of the cup and dish, but inside they are full of extortion and self-indulgence. Blind Pharisee, first cleanse the inside of the cup and dish, that the outside of them may be clean also."

NOTE: Many Believers put on an outward sanctification when they are corrupt inside. This is a reason you find some falling away into gross sin. They are not converted.

- Heb. 3:12 "Take heed brethren lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living Elohim."
- Matt. 5:8 "Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see Yahweh."
- NOTE: No mixture. Impurity is hate and it blinds the eyes. Our hidden and forgotten judgments, especially against our mothers and fathers, prevent us from seeing Yahweh as He is.
- Ps. 103:2-3 (NKJ) "Bless Yahweh, O my soul, And forget not all His benefits: Who forgives all your iniquities, Who heals all your diseases."
- NOTE: diseases of the soul: fear, depression, etc.
- Eph. 4:27 "**NEITHER GIVE PLACE TO THE DEVIL.**"
- NOTE: We must not give the devil a place if we are commanded not to. The word "place" means occupancy, vacancy, position of control, or influence.
- Pr. 25:28 "He (the believer) that hath no rule over his own spirit is like a city that is broken down and without wall."
- NOTE: He has no (or limited) protection from Satanic invasion.
- Ecc. 10:8 "...whoso breaketh an hedge, a serpent shall bite him."
- Luke 8:1-2 "And it came to pass afterward, that He went throughout every city and village, preaching and shewing the good tidings of the kingdom of Yahweh: and the twelve were with Him, and certain women, which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdelene, OUT OF WHOM WENT SEVEN DEMONS."
- Acts 4:31-35 "And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and 5:1-3 they **WERE ALL FILLED WITH THE KODESH SPIRIT**, and they spake the word of Yahweh with boldness. And the MULTITUDE OF THEM THAT BELIEVED WERE OF ONE HEART AND OF ONE SOUL: neither said any of them that ought of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all things common. And with great power gave the apostles witness of the resurrection of the Master Yahshua: and great grace was upon them ALL. Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold, and laid them down at the apostles' feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need...But a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession, and kept back part of the price, his wife also being privy to it, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apostles' feet. But Peter said, Ananias, why hath SATAN FILLED THINE HEART TO LIE to the Kodesh Spirit, and to keep back part of the price of the land?"

There is a possible correlation between the New Testament tabernacle (the physical body) and the Old Testament tabernacle. Both have three parts. The Believer's tabernacle is made up of body, mind and spirit. The Old Testament tabernacles is made up of the outer court, the Kodesh place, and the Kodesh of

holies. In the Old Testament the sin offering was brought into the outer court and people came and went there. The sin offering was brought in and the ashes thrown out. This corresponds to the Believers body which is open to demon activity. Only the high priest after special preparation could go into the kodesh of holies and only after special cleansing. This relates to the Believer's spirit which is indwelled by the Kodesh Spirit.

TABERNACLES

MAN

(Mind Emotions will)

SPIRIT

MIND

BODY

ALSO SEE: 1 Cor. 10:20-21; 12:1-3; Gal. 3:1-2; 4:3; 1 Tim. 4:1-3; Eph. 4:25-27; 6:11; 1 Pet. 5:8.

DO YOU NEED DELIVERANCE?

First, check the FOUNDATION STONES of your Believer's walk with Yahshua. Do you have?

- 1) Faith and acceptance of Yahshua Messiah your King; not just as saviour? Rom. 10:9.
- 2) A new testament water baptism since you believed in the Name of Yahshua? Rom. 6:3-4.
- 3) A baptism in the Kodesh Spirit? Matt. 3:11.

Many Believers try to maintain a good image to others. They have problems, but deny that they exist. Like the self righteous Pharisees, they take the road of dishonesty or hypocrisy and wear a cloak (facade) of righteousness. Their problems are repressed and go underground, but reappear in disguised forms. Their lives are plagued by all kinds of health problems, nervous breakdowns, and unhappy marriage situations. Inwardly they are defeated, unhappy Believers. They may crack up or become shipwrecked under the strain of life.

Some of you reading this have needs, that as of right now you don't know that you have. SATAN would like to convince Believers that their problems ARE ALL NATURAL. As a result of their personality, environment, parents, etc. He would try to convince Believers that demons do not exist or failing that, that a Believer can't possibly have a demon (spiritual forces at work in them).

Many Believers try to maintain a good image to others. They have problems, but deny that they exist. Like the self righteous Pharisees, they take the road of dishonesty or hypocrisy and wear a cloak (facade) of righteousness. Their problems are repressed and go underground, but reappear in disguised forms. Their lives are plagued by all kinds of health problems, nervous breakdowns, and unhappy marriage situations. Inwardly they are defeated, unhappy Believers. They may crack up or become shipwrecked under the strain of life.

Some of you reading this have needs, that as of right now you don't know that you have. SATAN would like to convince Believers that their problems ARE ALL NATURAL. As a result of their personality, environment, parents, etc. He would try to convince Believers that demons do not exist or failing that, that a Believer can't possibly have a demon (spiritual forces at work in them).

What is "**THE DOCTRINE OF DEMONS**", mentioned in 1 Tim. 4:1? There are a great number of teachers (both in and out of denominations) who are teaching the doctrine "that a Believer's problems are not caused by demons indwelling the believer." This is a great disservice to the body of Messiah. As a result of this, many that need to be free would never read this teaching. **DO YOU HAVE EYES TO SEE? DO YOU HAVE EARS TO HEAR? ARE YOU OPEN TO YAHWEH'S WORD?** If you will read this entire teaching, you will see it is not based on some private interpretation, but it is based on the weight of scriptures and what they teach.

The final problem is that most believers **have a form of righteousness, but deny the power thereof**. They do not believe deliverance is real or has power, nor do they fully believe in the power of Yahweh and prayer in their life. Without faith, we can not please Him nor have our prayers answered. Demons bring us doubt and unbelief to keep help from us.

CHAPTER 6

DECEPTION

ARE YOU DECEIVED? WHO ADMITS THAT THEY ARE IGNORANT AND THUS DECEIVED?

Man's ignorance which leads to unbelief is a primary and essential condition for deception by evil spirits. Unbelief robs us of prayer; it blinds us to the true cause of the trouble; it hinders our seeing in Yahshua Messiah the cure for all our ills; it turns us to men (humanism), to put our trust in their skill instead of in Yahweh's. Many that need help don't know they have a problem that is caused by evil spirits. There are teachings or doctrines that will not let some admit the possibility that this is the cause of their problem. **A self-deceived man** cannot repent on his own--he doesn't believe he's doing anything to repent of. (1 John 1:8) "If we claim to be without sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us." **DO BELIEVERS DARE TO BELIEVE THAT THEY ARE EXEMPT FROM THE INFLUENCE OR INDWELLING OF DEMONS?**

Bad theology is a cruel taskmaster, and he flogs his children with tragic consequences. He cripples those who receive him. Satan disguises himself as an "angel of light" (2 Cor. 11:14), appearing to men as a messenger of that which is good and wholesome to indicate that truly he comes from Yahweh. Behind these good things is the snare--Satan tries to lure Yahshua into acting independently of the Father. His way of independence always short circuits dependence on Yahweh and His Word. Bad theology is always promoted by a false teacher, however any teacher can be deceived and teach false doctrines. **We resist change under the impression that what we have always believed is the "whole truth". The framework of our "set" beliefs limits what we can hear and receive as guidance from the Kodesh Spirit. Satan uses the fear of being misled as a tool of deception, shutting our ears and hearts, when the Kodesh Spirit is trying to reveal truth.**

FIVE CHARACTERISTICS OF A FALSE TEACHER:

- 1) They profess to be believers. They actually believe they are servants of righteousness because of the deception of spirits.
- 2) They act in the name of Yahshua. Some are preachers or Bible teachers.
- 3) Some will have a large following; Matt. 24:11 and will mislead many.
- 4) Yahweh's Word is secondary to experience, the Assemblies tradition, or personal revelation.
- 5) Their ministry is flesh, not spirit led.

FALSE TEACHERS AND THEIR DESTRUCTION: 2 Peter 2:1-2 (NIV)

- 1) Vs 1--There will be false teachers and prophets.
- 2) Vs 1--They will secretly introduce destructive heresies.
- 3) Vs 1--All false teachers believe they are a law unto themselves.
- 4) Vs 2--Many peoples will follow them.
- 5) Vs 3--They will exploit masses with made up stories.
- 6) Vs 13--They will be punished by Yahweh.
- 7) Vs 15--They were at one time on the straight way and scripturally sound.
- 8) Vs 18--They exploit those seeking truth.
- 9) Vs 19--They promise freedom, but deliver bondage.
- 10) Vs 21--They would be better off if they had not known the right way.

2 Cor. 6:17 (NIV) "Therefore come out from them and be separate, says Yahweh. Touch no unclean thing, and I will receive you."

NOTE: If you do touch that which is unclean, you MUST be separated. The scripture teaches that there can be NO MIXTURE.

1 John 2:9-11 "He that saith he is in the light and hateth his brother, is in darkness even until now. He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him. But he that hateth his brother is in darkness, and walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eyes."

2 Cor. 4:4 (PHIL) "The god of this world has **BLINDED THE MINDS** of those who do not believe; and **PREVENTS THE LIGHT** of the marvelous Good News of Messiah, the image of Yahweh, from shining on them." _____

Hos. 4:12b "...for the spirit of whoredoms hath caused them to err..."

Deut. 11:16 (NKJ) "Take heed to yourselves, lest your heart (and mind) be deceived, and you turn aside and serve other gods and worship them."

Deut. 11:28 (NIV) "Be careful, or you will be enticed to turn away and worship other gods and bow down to them."

NOTE: WE ARE OPEN TO DECEPTION ONLY TO THE EXTENT THAT WE INSIST ON WALKING IN OUR OWN WAY OR HARBORING UNCONFESSED SIN.

2 John 7 "For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not Yahshua Messiah is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an anti-messiah."

Rev. 12:9 Satan, which DECEIVETH, the whole world.

Rev. 20:8 (Satan) Shall go out to DECEIVE the nations.

Rev. 20:10 "The devil that DECEIVETH them..."

Gal. 5:9 (AMP) "A little leaven" (a slight inclination to error, or a few false teachers) "leavens the whole lump" (perverts the whole conception of faith, or misleads the whole assembly)."

Matt. 16:6 (NKJ) "Then Yahshua said to them, 'Take heed and beware of the leaven' (doctrines and teachings) 'of the Pharisees and the Sadducees.'"

1 Tim. 4:1 "Now the Spirit speaketh expressly that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to **SEDUCING SPIRITS AND DOCTRINES OF DEMONS.**"

1 Cor. 3:18a "Let not man **DECEIVE** himself..."

2 Tim. 4:3-4 (LIV) "For there is going to come a time when people won't listen to the truth, but will go around looking for teachers who will tell them just what they want to hear. They

won't listen to what the Bible says but will blithely follow their own misguided ideas."

2 Tim. 3:13 "But evil men and SEDUCERS shall wax worse, DECEIVING, AND BEING DECEIVED."

2 Cor. 11:13-15 "For such are FALSE apostles, DECEITFUL workers, *transforming themselves into the apostles of Messiah*. And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light. Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works."

John 8:44 "Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is **NO TRUTH IN HIM**. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it."

2 Cor. 3:14 "But their minds **were blinded**: for until this day remaineth the same vail untaken away in the reading of the old testament; which vail is done away in Messiah."

2 Thes. 2::9-12 "The coming of the lawless one is according to Satan's working, with great power and signs and miracles, all of them false, and the limitless **DECEIT** of wickedness for those who, because they DID NOT WELCOME THE LOVE OF TRUTH for their salvation, are going to destruction. And for this reason **YAHWEH VISITS THEM WITH A DELUSION that operates on them to believe a falsehood**, so that all who have not believed the truth but have taken pleasure in wickedness may be judged."

Heb. 3:13 (NIV) "But encourage one another daily, as long as it is called today, so that none of you may be **hardened by sin's deceitfulness**."

Psa. 101:7 (AMP) "**He who works deceit shall not dwell in my house, he who tells lies shall not continue in my presence.**"

Luke 21:8 "And he said, 'TAKE HEED THAT YE BE NOT DECEIVED...'"

Matt. 13:13, 15 "Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they SEEING SEE NOT; and HEARING they HEAR NOT, neither do they UNDERSTAND... For the people's heart is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted and should heal them." (WAS YAHSHUA TALKING ABOUT YOU?)

2 Cor. 6:14 "Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? And what communion hath light with darkness?"

Matt. 6:22-23 "The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, the whole body shall be full of light. But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness!"

John 3:20-21 (BERK) "For every one who practices evil hates the light and keeps away from the light, in order that his activities might not be exposed. But one who practices the truth wants

light on it, so that it will be perfectly clear that he is working in union with Yahweh."

John 14:26 "But the Comforter, which is the Ko-desh Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance..."

Heb. 5:14 (RSV) "But solid food is for the mature, for those who have their faculties trained by practice to distinguish good from evil."

NOTE: The Ko-desh Spirit is our guide into all truth. Yahshua is the truth. **The Ko-desh Spirit keeps you from deception if you are open to and love the truth.**

1 John 2:20 "But ye have an unction from the Ko-desh One, and ye know all things."

1 John 2:26-27 "These things have I written unto you concerning them that seduce you. But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, it is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him."

John 16:13a "Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth:..."

DECEPTIONS IN THE ASSEMBLY

Deceptions basically are derived from two spirits: a spirit of error and the spirit of whoredom over the Assembly. What is the result of error or the spirit of whoredom over a assembly? Listed are some of the errors which frequently circulate in the body that are caused by demon influence or control: What are "the doctrines of demons"? (Isa. 5:20) "Woe to those who call evil good, and good evil; who substitute darkness for light and light for darkness."

1) TRIALS.

Everything "bad" (sickness, rejection, trials, testing, etc.) comes from Satan. This is a serious error in some New Testament assemblies today. In Job chapter 2 we see in verse 3 that Yahweh says to Satan, "You moved Me against him, to destroy him without cause," and in verse 10 Job says, "Shall we accept (only) good at the hand of Yahweh and shall we not accept (also) misfortune and what is of a bad nature?"

2) HUMANISM.

Man's attempt to reach Yahweh or to be a god. We find the assembly becoming more and more professional; more entertaining. There is less emphasis on the Word; more and more planning of songs to sing. As a result there is no real worship; more emphasis on searching our "soul" and expressing our feelings or emotions. there is an emphasis on fellowship with man rather than Yahweh. Also, Assembly has become building centered or activity centered rather than prayer centered.

3) LEADERSHIP.

Yahweh calls a man to leadership of a work versus plurality of leadership. A work cannot be run by a committee, there must be one submitted man with a vision in charge.

4) FAITH.

An over emphasis on faith that results in presumption. There is a ritual on confession that almost borders on witchcraft. There is truth in positive confession, but we must guard against presumption and testing Yahweh. The use of faith to live in materialistic splendor does not agree with the evangel. It is

very unfortunate that many Believers are either too easily persuaded or cannot be persuaded at all.

The deception is surprisingly easy. It comes to some Believers in the guise of faith-producing techniques for gaining spiritual power and to others as self-improvement, for the full realization of the human potential. What the secular world calls "mind power", many Believers confuse for "faith". The impersonal "force" that the occultists refer to as the "universal mind" or "nature" is thought to be, by large numbers of Believers, as just another way of referring to Yahweh when, in fact, it is a substitute for Yahweh.

Ancient sorcery's mind-over matter techniques often seem to work and they are radically changing our world. **1 Cor. 10:20, "The things which the Gentiles (pagans) sacrifice, they sacrifice to demons, AND NOT TO YAHWEH; and I do not want you to become sharers in demons."** Rom. 14:17 (NKJ) "For the kingdom of Yahweh is not food and drink" (temporal), "but righteousness and peace and joy in the Ko-desh Spirit" (eternal).

5) EMOTIONS

Today there is a great deal of emphasis in "the world" and Believers circles on a form of introspection--"getting in touch with our feelings or emotions." Neither repressing or "letting it all hang out" (allowing emotions to dominate) is scriptural. Yahweh intends to transform people so that their emotions naturally support them in righteous living.

Yahweh's way of dealing with people's emotional life is to change it by the power of the Ko-desh Spirit, not by man's own efforts. People need to be taught that their conduct should be determined by whatever is the right (scriptural) and loving thing to do, not by their emotional reactions. Continual concern on "how we feel", "expressing my feelings", "how others feel", leads a person subtly into being dominated by their feelings. This imprisons a person by making feelings the master.

Emotional reactions are irrational and unstable. They are part of the human nature which often conflicts with Yahweh's will. The way to emotional health is for a person to decide that no matter how he feels, he is going to do what is right, what Yahweh wants him to do. Concentration on feelings is a humanistic approach.

6) DEMONS.

All problems are caused by demons (a demon under every rock), or a Believer can't have a problem caused by a demon.

7) FINANCES.

A materialistic Believer i.e., "King's Kid". Yahweh wants us to have the best. Teaching on the one hand it is all right to be in debt versus owe no man anything. One must be wrong. Teaching total poverty--give everything away--versus to be willing to give.

8) DECISIONAL REGENERATION.

The concept that a person is "born again" if they put up their hand, go forward, or say the sinner's prayer at an assembly service. Salvation starts with Yahweh, not with man. Making a "decision" is often an emotional experience for man but not necessarily true repentance, and thus we have the "wheat and tares" (Matt. 13:24-30). The "tares" think they are "wheat".

9) BAPTISMAL REGENERATION.

This is a doctrine of being "born again" by water baptism. Babies are often "baptized" into the assembly, and this really should be infant dedication. Baptism is for Believers only. This practice results in people thinking they are all right with Yahweh when they are far from it. Yahweh has no grandchildren; we are each individually accountable to Him.

10) SIN OF JEROBOAM.

This is the practice of appointing priests and ministers who have not been called by Yahweh. Anyone can go to a school of theology and become a "minister of Yahweh" without Yahweh's call on his life. 1 King 12:31, 13:33-34. **THIS IS AN ERROR AND SIN THAT YAHWEH HATES.**

11) SIN OF NICOLAITANS.

The Nicolaitans taught the separation of spirit and body. They believed what their body's did was all right. They fell into the sin of gluttony and fornication. We see this today in the tendency of the assembly toward worldliness and materialization. They made a distinction between the ministers of the Word and the people of the congregation. This created the clergy and laity relationship which is the foundation of denominationalism. Rev. 2:6, 15-16. **THIS IS A SIN AND ERROR YAHWEH HATES.**

12) DOCTRINE OF THE PHARISEES AND THE SADDUCEES.

(Matt. 16:6) The Pharisees keep the law, and the Sadducees practice liberal theology.

13) DOCTRINE OF BALAAM.

Using world methods to effect the kingdom, i.e. using gambling to raise money. See Rev. 2:14; Jude 11; 2 Peter 2:15.

14) THE END JUSTIFIES THE MEANS.

The goal is to spread the good news and the means is to us tapes and books, so far so good. The error is since Believers buy these items and they all gather together on Sabbath, sell them at that time since it is convenient. **This is the sin of Balaam.**

15) DENOMINATIONALISM.

Separation because of teachings or doctrines and methods of worship. See 2 Cor. 6:14, 17; 2 Tim. 3:5; Isa 29:13. Yahweh is opposed to those things that divide brothers in Messiah.

16) EVANGELISTICALLY SPEAKING.

This is where ministries measure themselves by "decisions" for Messiah. It has become a joke. Do you think it is a joke to Yahweh? This same thing is done with healings and the number of people attending the meetings.

17) SALVATION COVERS MY SINS.

Most people who come to Yahweh deal with their sins. They think that the gift of salvation eliminated their need to confess their sins. Although it does cover sin, they must be confessed, repented of and dealt with and not just covered over or buried.

18) LIBERATION THEOLOGY.

This is the teaching that one must not only repent for his personal sins but also the sins of his nation. The person must dedicate his time and resources to change the system. Revolution, if necessary.

19) LAW AND GRACE.

Some organizations believe we are saved by the law and Name. Others believe we are under grace and have not responsibility. Both are in error! Salvation comes through repentance, obedience, regeneration and relationship by grace.

20) PROSPERITY--SUCCESS TEACHING.

This concept is almost as old as time. There are seminars and schools all over the world training

people on how to succeed with the right "mind set". In Believers circles also this teaching of obtaining wealth is everywhere. There are many scriptures that are used to support this teaching. Please understand, I do not think there is any holiness in poverty. The problem is on the emphasis and practice of dropping the conditions connected with the promises.

Humility is out and success is in. Success and self esteem have become so important in the Assembly that they influence everything else. Some Assemblies also now pursue success and the larger it is the more successful it is thought to be. These teachings on success are often metaphysics. Sorcery is rampant in the business world and enters the assembly in the form of success/motivation and PMA techniques and the latest psycho-therapies covered over with Believer terms. Ask yourself, "Is this or does this display the nature of Yahshua?" It was Satan that aspired to succeed and be "like the most high Elohim".

21) POSITIVE CONFESSION--POSSIBILITY THINKING--POSITIVE MENTAL ATTITUDE.

I can hear many of you now, "What can be wrong with positive confession since it is scriptural?" Anyone who thinks he can make Yahweh dance to his music is in error. Anyone who imagines that because he thinks certain thoughts or speaks certain words Yahweh MUST respond in a particular way, has fallen into sorcery. If not playing Yahweh, he is at the very least trying to manipulate Yahweh. Yahweh is Master and king and He will not give these over to the power of our mind or words, positive or negative.

If anyone can "make a miracle happen", then it isn't genuine miracle from Yahweh, but sorcery, and that man is now playing Yahweh. See Revelation 16:14 about false miracles.

To those Believers practicing these concepts, often their faith is not placed in Yahweh but in a power directed at Yahweh (a subtle trap). This forces Yahweh to do for them what they have believed He will do. At the very least this makes Yahweh subject to alleged "laws" that we can activate by "faith". At the worst it eliminated Yahweh from the process altogether, putting everything in our own hands and thus turning us into gods who can make anything happen by our power of belief. If everything works according to such a "law", then Yahweh is no longer sovereign and there is no place for grace in Yahweh's provision.

The basic idea behind SORCERY is all one needs to do is exercise the "power of belief". Words become even more powerful than Yahweh. Occultists repeat a mantra (a special word with spiritual power) and practice decreeing, which is the repetition of "positive confession's to affirmations". In seeking power for self, they have become susceptible to the power of Satan. This technique was not taught in the early Assembly.

We find a fine line here from what is biblical of confession of Yahweh's Word and that which is manipulative for selfish gain. Heart attitude is important. The Word of Yahweh is powerful and renews the mind. It is needed for the salvation of the soul. We must identify with and confess the Word.

22) WE ARE GODS.

There is a doctrine being expounded that since we are made in the image of Yahweh, and we are joint heirs with Yahshua, we are elohim. Adam was given dominion over all the world prior to his fall. All this is the foundation that we take back dominion and be as Yahweh (Yahshua within us). In addition we are being taught that we must "love our self". The great problem is that we already love ourselves. Scripture says that "no man hates his own flesh".

If we claim that we are elohim, we have demeaned the very concept of Yahweh. We haven't lifted ourselves up to Yahweh's level, but have dragged Yahweh down to our level. Declaration that man is Elohim is religious atheism. Jeremiah says that all who aspire to the status of being god will perish (Jer. 10:10-22). Eze. 28:2 (AMP) "Son of man, say to..., thus says Yahweh Elohim: Because your heart is lifted up and you have said and thought, I am a god,...yet you are only more than mortal with your mind as the mind of Yahweh."

23) PSYCHIATRY AND PSYCHOLOGY IN THE ASSEMBLY.

I have some friends that might be upset when they read this section. The terms Believer and psychology or psychiatry are not compatible, they indicate mixture. The concepts of psychology and psychiatry (hereafter referred to as P & P) turns us to ourselves rather than to Yahweh where the only true solution is.

Modern psychiatry arose out of the vision that man must change himself and not depend for help upon an imaginary Elohim. Believing P & P mix these concepts. Believers teaches that we must accept Yahshua as our King and die to self, not try to improve self. Most Believers have failed to recognize the fact that Believers and psychotherapy are actually two rival and irreconcilable religious systems. The union of P & P with Believers brings into the assembly a deceptive influence. Secular P & P refuse to believe in a real spiritual world of demons or angels. They play mind-games with visual images.

Believers then pick this technique up as "scientific", unaware that they are opening themselves up to demonic spirits. The practical effect of bringing P & P into the assembly as a "science" is to give the final authoritative word. Those who have a degree in P & P say that only they should do the counseling because those trained only in the scriptures can not understand this "new truth". They make pronouncements that cannot be challenged and set "scientific" standards on everything from our thought life to our sex life, to our raising of our children. The courts use these P & P as the authority that governs the secular world and Believers rather than the Bible.

I do not wish to be misunderstood. There are many good P & P who are Believers and practice spiritual counseling. Their counseling is based on biblical principals. What I am calling error is the humanistic teaching of some P & P concepts are "scientific" and to be the basis of "truth" in the Assembly, rather than the Bible.

24) INNER HEALING--HEALING OF THE MEMORIES AND GENERATIONS--VISUALIZATION.

Visualization attempts to use vivid images held in the mind as a means of healing emotions, diseases, creating wealth and otherwise manipulating reality. I want to be clear, what I am referring to is what is initiated by man in his imagination rather than what is initiated by Yahweh. Scripture tells us what to think on in Phil. 4:8. **The terms and practices of visualization have NO BASIS AT ALL IN SCRIPTURE. There is a truth in inner-healing which deals with the salvation and restoration of the soul. See Isa. 53:4. We appropriate the work of Yahshua and we must feed on the Word of Yahweh.**

The foundation of inner healing, both in the secular world and in the assembly, are Freudian/Jungian ideas, psychic determinism and the subconscious. Shamanistic (witch doctor) visualization is an attempt to create or manipulate the physical world by the practice of "mental alchemy". It is based on the ancient sorcerer's belief that the entire universe is an illusion (called maya in Hinduism) created by the mind. This practice is used extensively in the business world to dominate others and bring about success. There is nor more obvious link between paganism/occultism and modern psychological/religious practices than visualization. No matter who practices it, visualization is purely an occult technique offering a substitute source of power, knowledge and healing. If it could be realized, it would make man a el in his own right, independent of his Creator. This is the same promise Satan made to Eve in the Garden of Eden.

Visualization and "guided imagery" have long been recognized by sorcerers of all kinds as the most powerful and effective method for contacting the spirit world. The "spirit guides" visualized in the imagination are demons no matter who or what they look like.

Idolatry consists not only in the worship of false gods, but also in the worship of the true Yahweh by images. One of the dangers of the mental picture is that it seems to be real, and therein lies its greatest potential for seduction. There is another real danger, because it works. Those pursuing healing and success often fall pray to the temptation to accept whatever seems to work and adjust their interpretations of the Bible accordingly. Yahweh warns against it.

Isa. 43:18 (NIV) "Forget the former things; do not dwell in the past."

- Jer. 23:16 "Do not listen to the words of the prophets who are prophesying to you. They are leading you into futility. They speak a vision of their own imagination, not from the mouth of Yahweh."
- 2 Cor. 10:5 "Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of Yahweh, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Messiah;"
- Jer. 13:10 (NKJ) "This evil people, **who refuse to hear My words, who walk in the imagination of their heart, and walk after other gods to serve them and worship them**, shall be just like this sash which is profitable for nothing."

NOTE: The Greek word used for idols is "iseidolon" and means "a form, appearance, image, or representation whether physical or mental". In classical Greek literature the word was used for a statue of man, etc. or **EVEN FOR A CONCEPT OF THE MIND.**

ALSO SEE: Jer. 3:17; 16:12; 18:12; 12:17; Phil. 3:14

The above are just a sample of what we find of all kinds of errors in doctrines that divide the body in baptism, consecration, musical instruments, dress, worship, ritual, etc.

RELIGIOUS ERROR AND BONDAGE

Never have I prayed over a new section as I have this one. It is a message the true Assembly needs to hear, but I anticipate that it might be misunderstood by some. It is important for you to understand that I am dealing with the deceptions and error of the system, NOT PEOPLE. There are many "born again" people who love Yahweh who are in the system. Every teaching (seed) bears fruit after its own kind. The problem is that many who have been "born again" by the incorruptible seed, choke the growing Word or seed with the doctrines of men that spring up as weeds and choke the life out of a person. Also note, I am dealing with all organized denominations, not just the first one.

I plan to show you the errors in the original pattern of organized 'Christianity' that were, in many cases, carried down through time to all denominations. **Changing the label on the bottle does not alter its poisonous contents.** I am not saying that we are "to come out of them" to isolation, but we are to get the system OUT OF US. So there is no misunderstanding, I am saying that there are demons involved in the religious system. **THE TRADITIONS OF MAN CONTINUALLY CORRUPT US.** On the one side is legalism (Pharisee spirit and religion) and on the other side is liberalism (humanism and Sadducee spirit). Behind the traditions of man lie the basic principles of this world which are greed, pride and lies.

- Col. 2:8 (NIV) "See to it that no one takes you captive through hollow and deceptive philosophy, which depends on human tradition and the basic principles of this world rather than on Messiah."
- Luke 11:39 (NIV) "...Then Yahshua said to him, Now then, you Pharisees clean the outside of the cup and dish, but inside you are full of greed and wickedness."
- Matt. 15:8-9 (NIV) "These people honor me with their lips, but their hearts are far from me. They worship me in vain, their teachings are but rules taught by men."
- Gal. 5:9 (AMP) "A little leaven" (a slight inclination to error; or a few false teachers) "leavens the whole lump." (Perverts the whole conception of faith, or misleads the whole

Assembly).

Matt. 16:6 (NKJ) "hen Yahshua said to them, "Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and the Sadducees."

Matt. 16:11b-12"...But be on your guard against the yeast of the Pharisees and Sadducees...but against the teaching (doctrine) of the Pharisees and Sadducees."

1 Peter 1:18 (NIV) "For you know that it was not with perishable things such as silver or gold that you were redeemed from the empty way of life handed down to you from your forefathers."

Mark 7:9, 13 (NIV) "And he said to them: 'You have a fine way of setting aside the commands of Yahweh in order to observe your own traditions! Thus you nullify the word of Yahweh by your tradition that you have handed down. And you do many things like that.'"

Titus 1:16 (NIV) "They claim to know Yahweh, but by their actions they deny him. They are detestable, disobedience and unfit for doing anything good."

ALSO SEE: Pr. 28:26; 1 Cor. 1:19; 2:6-9; 3:19; Col. 2:22; Heb. 13:9

WE HAVE BEEN CALLED OUT OF DARKNESS INTO HIS LIGHT. We have been called out of the world to be a separated people (out of the world and out of the religious system of man). One of the doctrines we have been called out of is the doctrine of Balaam (the use of world's methods to affect kingdom business). It teaches:

- 1) The freedom to get out from under.
- 2) Individual wants to be honored.
- 3) Individual wants to be important.
- 4) Individual has a right to enjoy life; to have the good life.
- 5) Individual wants to be rich, and Yahweh will give it to him.
- 6) Individual wants to be free with no responsibility, no controls on his life.

2 Cor. 6:14, 17 (NIV) "**DO NOT** be yoked together with unbelievers. For what do righteousness and wickedness have in common? Or what fellowship can light have with darkness?... Therefore, COME OUT from them and **BE SEPARATE** says the Master..."

We find in scriptures a number of things that Yahweh hates. Of these is the sin of Jeroboam and the sin of the Nicolaitans.

1 Ki. 12:31 (NIV) "Jeroboam built shrines on high places and **appointed priests from all sorts of people, even though they were not Levites.**"

1 Ki. 13:33-34 (NIV) "...Jeroboam did not change his evil ways, but one more appointed priests for the high places from all sorts of people. **ANYONE WHO WANTED TO BECOME A PRIEST** he consecrated for the high place. **THIS WAS THE SIN OF THE HOUSE OF JEROBOAM** that led to its downfall and to its destruction from the face of the earth."

Pr. 6:16, 19 (NIV) "There are six things **YAHWEH HATES**, seven that are detestable to him...a

man who stirs up dissension among brothers."

Rev. 2:6 (NIV) "But you have this in your favor: You hate the practices" (deeds) "of the Nicolaitans, **WHICH I ALSO HATE.**"

Rev, 2:15-16 (NIV) "Likewise you also have those who hold to the teaching (doctrine) of the Nicolaitans. Repent therefore! Otherwise, I will soon come to you and will fight against them with the word of my mouth."

The Nicolaitans were conquerors--rulers of the people of Yahweh. Their thinking was adopted into the religious system of that day. Yahshua said He would build His assembly (Matt. 16:18); and to be great, you must be the servant of all (Mk. 10:44). **These things that Yahweh hates were the foundation of the current denominational system with its clergy and laity.** Messiah is the head of every man (1 Co. 11:3), not man. As a result of this, I have included the Catholic church system under the list of Occult activities. The Catholic church is the mother of many harlots (Rev. 17:5-6). The Catholic church refers to itself as "the Mother church". The foundation that the Catholic church that are in violation of scripture or have no foundation in scripture. **I really want you to understand that this is not an attack on Catholicism,** but on the entire denominations system that started with the Catholic church.

Mark 7:13 (NIV) "Thus you nullify the word of Yahweh by your tradition that you have handed down. And you do many things like that."

2 Tim. 3:16-17 (NIV) "**All Scripture is Yah breathed and is useful for teaching, rebuking, correcting and training in righteousness, so that the man of Yahweh may be thoroughly equipped for every good work.**"

2 Tim. 3:5 (NIV) "Having a form of righteousness but denying its power. Have nothing to do with them."

Luke 6:46 (NIV) "**Why do you call me Master, Master, and do not do what I say?"**

Rev. 18:4-5 (NIV) "Then I heard another voice from heaven say: Come out of her, my people, so that you will not share in her sins, so that you will not receive any of her plagues; for her sins are piled up to heaven, and Yahweh has remembered her crimes."

NOTE: THOSE WHO SHARE IN THE SIN, SHARE IN THE PLAGUES.

Many of the following concepts--traditions--doctrines practiced by the Catholic church had their foundation in Babylon:

- 1) The "keys to the kingdom" that the Pope claims to have received from the apostle Peter, actually are from Janus and Cybele (the keys to the kingdom of Mysteries of Babylon). These two were Pagan divinities at Rome. These are the two keys that the Pope emblazons on his arms as the ensigns of his spiritual authority. "Peter" was the name of the person who occupied the highest place in the Pagan priesthood. He was the one who explained the mysteries and was the keeper of the keys. It was from this Peter that the Pope got the "keys to the kingdom".
- 2) The term Cardinal is derived also from Babylon. It comes from the word Cardo--a hinge. Janus, whose key the Pope bears, was the god of doors and hinges. The Pope became the representative of Janus who was the Babylonian Messiah.
- 3) Baptismal regeneration is a doctrine in which it is believed that water baptism confers the "new birth". This concept has its foundation in Babylon and has NO scriptural basis.

- 4) The circle you see in pictures etc. around the head of the madonna and the child is identical to the gods of Babylon. This is representative of the SUN divinity.
- 5) The mother derived her glory in the first instance from the divine character attributed to the child in her arms; in the long-run the mother practically eclipsed the son. The mother in point of fact, became the favorite object of worship. To justify this worship, the mother was raised to divinity as well as her son. Venus was called the "queen of heaven" and her son was Nimrod. The Babylonian goddess had her name changed to the Virgin Mary. The Nicene Council of 325 A.D. set the Virgin mother side by side with her son.
- 6) The practice of praying to Mary and other "saints" to intercede for the person praying. 1 Tim. 2:5 says "For there is one Elohim and **ONE MEDIATOR** between Yahweh and men, the man Messiah Yahshua." In John 14:6 "Yahshua saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: **NO MAN COMETH UNTO THE FATHER, BUT BY ME.**" Jonah 2:8 (AMP) "Those who pay regard to false, useless and worthless idols forsake their own (source of) mercy and loving kindness." This practice is contrary to scripture and more than that, it is the sin of necromancing Deut. 18:11-13. **Consulting with the dead is an abomination to Yahweh.**
- 7) Easter is a day established by the early Catholic church as a day of celebration. It was named after Astarte, which is one of the titles of Beltia, the queen of heaven. The use of an egg on this day represented fertility. This day was first celebrated in Babylon.
- 8) Christmas was not celebrated until the 4th century A.D. It was to honor the birth of the son of Babylonian queen of heaven. The Roman Catholics adapted this holiday and changed the names from Babylonian to Christian. This originally was a pagan holiday to worship the birth of the SUN god, and it was on December 24. In 1 Cor. 10:20-21 (AMP) is says, "No, I am suggesting that what the pagans sacrificed they offered "(in effect)" to demons--to evil spiritual powers--and not to Yahweh" (at all). "I do not want you to fellowship and be partners with diabolical spirits" (by eating at their feasts). You cannot drink the Master's cup and the demon's cup. You cannot partake of the Master's table and the demons' table".
- 9) The two-horned mitre, which the Pope wears when he sits on the high altar at Rome and received the veneration of the Cardinals, is the same as the mitre worn by the fish god of Babylon, Dagon.
- 10) The crosier of the Pope, which he bears as an emblem of his office, as the great shepherd of the sheep, is the same as the magic rod of the priests of Nimrod.
- 11) The concept of celibate priesthood comes from Babylon and scripture says "don't forbid to marry" 1 Tim. 4:1-3 (NIV) "The Spirit clearly says that in latter times some will abandon the faith and follow deceiving spirits and things taught by demons. Such teachings come through hypocritical liars, who consciences have been seared as with a hot iron. They **FORBID PEOPLE TO MARRY** and order them to abstain from certain foods, which Yahweh created to be received with thanksgiving by those who believe and who know the truth."
- 12) Prayer for the dead is not scriptural.
- 13) **PURGATORY**--Paganism leaves hope after death for sinners. It is a middle state where the soul can be made acceptable. Prayers for the dead and payments go hand in hand with purgatory. It is definitely not scriptural, and its source is Babylon (Luke 16:19-31)
- 14) Idol possession and worship is contrary to scripture. See Ex. 32:7-8 (corrupted themselves); Ex. 34:17; Deut. 5:7-9; Ju. 2:17.
- 15) Assumption doctrine--this teaches the Virgin Mary saw no corruption. That is body and in soul she was carried up to heaven, and now is invested with all power in earth. This is not scriptural.
- 16) **DAILY MASS**--1 Pet. 3:18 "For Messiah died for sins once for all, the righteous for the unrighteous, to bring you to Yahweh. He was put to death in the body but made alive by the Spirit," The Mass depicts the crucifixion of Yahshua each time. It is said to bring the sins of the congregation to the stake. The Roman Catholic church believes and teaches that in every Mass Yahshua Messiah is being offered up again, physically, as a sacrifice for sin (benefiting not only those alive but the dead as well). Every Roman Mass is a re-creation of Yahshua's death for the sins of the world.

- 17) The "sacred heart of Mary" is exhibited as pierced through with a sword in token as the apostate church teaches that her anguish at the crucifixion was as true an atonement as the death of Messiah. This is sacrilege and not scriptural.
- 18) The rosary had its foundation in Babylon. We are told not to use vain repetition in prayer, Matt. 6:7.
- 19) Relic veneration is contrary to scripture, Deut. 4:19.
- 20) The practice of having nuns, monks, and monasteries is not scriptural.
- 21) Requiring ordained Catholic priests to hear confessions is not scriptural, and it can be controlling.
- 22) Penance--not scriptural. Religion of works, not faith.
- 23) Transubstantiation--not scriptural. This idolatry has its foundation in Babylon. It is the teaching that the wafer becomes the actual body of Messiah and the wine becomes the actual blood of Messiah. In the Catholic church, the wafer is put in a container and this is lifted up in ciborium and people bow down to it.
- 24) The wafer used in the Eucharist is marked I.H.S. (Isis, Horus, Seb) which equals the mother, the child, and the father of gods. This is the holy Egyptian trinity.
- 25) The burning of candles or lamps has its foundation in Babylon. Candles are lit in the Catholic church as prayers for the dead.
- 26) Maltese cross is an express symbol of the sun. This is on the official garments of the priests of Rome. The Vestal virgins of pagan Rome wore it suspended from their necks just as the nuns do. Nimrod wore it first.
- 27) Extreme unction was the direct opposite of spiritual anointing. It is the last rites for a person who has no hope of living. Scripture says to call for the elders to pray for the sick for healing, not dying.
- 28) The practice of addressing the Catholic priests as "father" is contrary to the word. Matt. 23:9 says, "And do not call anyone on earth 'father,' for you have one Father, and he is in heaven."
- 29) Pope Boniface IV moved "All Soul's" day (halloween) from May to Nov.1/Oct. 31 and the celebration became "All Hallow's Eve". Oct. 31 is a Pagan (Celtic Samhain) festival worshipping all the souls of the dead. America did not celebrate this event from our founding until the 1800's.
- 30) Tonsure is the practice of cutting off a spot in the hair of a initiate priest. This practice has its foundation in Babylon and is contrary to scripture. Lev. 21:5 says, "Priest must not shave their heads..."
- 31) It is interesting to note that the sign of the cross also had its foundation in Babylon; this sign was used by the priests in the Babylonian Mysteries. The cross is a "T" that stands for "Tamuz."
- 32) On Dec. 9, 1984, the current Pope released a 138-page exhortation called "Reconciliation and Penance" attacking the idea that forgiveness can be obtained by going directly to Yahweh. All Catholics must confess their sins privately to an ordained Catholic priest who has the apostolic authority to both forgive sins and assign penance. What the Pope affirmed was: no confessional, no penance, then no forgiveness and no salvation. **THESE ARE ALL CONTRARY TO SCRIPTURE.**

Rev. 22:18-19 (NIV) "I warn everyone who hears the words of the prophecy of this book. If anyone adds anything to them, Yahweh will add to him the plagues described in this book. And if anyone takes words away from this book of prophecy, Yahweh will take away from him his share in the book of life and in the kodesh city..".

Zec. 2:7 "Come, O Zion! Escape, you who live in the Daughter of Babylon!"
 NOTE: WHAT DOES THIS MEAN TO YOU? WHO IS ZION? WHAT IS THE DAUGHTER OF BABYLON?

Rev. 17:5-6 "This title was written on her forehead: Mystery--Babylon the great--The mother of prostitutes (harlots)*--and of the abominations of the earth. I saw that the woman

was drunk with the blood of the saints, the blood of those who bore testimony to Yahshua..."

NOTE: *harlot--is an ill-famed woman who does not live true to her marriage vows.

Hos. 4:12; 5:4 (NIV) "They consult a wooden idol and are answered by a stick of wood. A spirit of prostitution leads them astray; they are unfaithful to their Elohim. Their deeds do not permit them to return to their Elohim. A spirit of prostitution is in their heart; they do not acknowledge Yahweh".

2 Ki. 17:12, 33 (AMP) "And they served idols, of which Yahweh had said to them, "You shall not do this thing." "They feared Yahweh, yet served their own gods..."

The Catholic church was the first denomination and the "mother" of what we see today; the errors and deception have been brought down by its daughters. We must not be part of this system.

OCCULT INVOLVEMENT

Anything which we keep in our hearts in the place that Yahweh ought to have is an IDOL, whether it be an image of wood or stone or gold, or whether it be money or desire for fame or love of pleasure or some secret sin which will not give up. If Yahweh does not really occupy the highest place in our hearts, controlling all, something else does, and that something else is an IDOL. Often people participate in the occult through curiosity and not knowing better. Even if a person does not know the demon power behind these activities and does not believe in them, they are still poison and SIN. *There is NO such thing as INNOCENT participation*, nor can you study these to refute them (you will be poisoned if you study their material).

Occultism is the belief that supernatural powers can be brought under human control. Those who participate in the occult become like the thing they do. To participate in an abomination results in the person becoming an abomination. What is an abomination to Yahweh is an attraction to seducing spirits (lord of the flies). Occult involvement is seeking guidance from SOURCES OTHER THAN YAHWEH. THIS IS IDOLATRY. IT DOES NOT MATTER THAT YOU THOUGHT YOU WERE JUST PLAYING OR THAT YOU DIDN'T BELIEVE IN IT. Ask yourself, have I ever done, read or participated in any of the following activities (see occult list)? Each sin will have to be confessed and renounced individually our loud for they give demons a legal right to access you and an open door to attack you. Cult involvement steels the unbeliever against the good news, causing him to resist the word of Yahweh and hardening him in unbelief and rebellion. How you decorate your room is often an indication of spiritual problems.

1 Cor. 10:21-22 "Ye cannot drink the cup of the Master, and the cup of demons: Ye cannot be partakers of the Master's table, and of the table of demons. Do we provoke Yahshua to jealousy? Are we stronger than he?"

Deut. 5:7, 9 "Thou shalt have no other El's before me. Thou shalt not bow down thyself unto them nor serve them: for I Yahweh thy Elohim am a jealous Elohim, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me."

OCCULT LIST

YOU MUST RENOUNCE OUT LOUD AND CLOSE YOUR PERSONALITY TO EACH OF THE FOLLOWING INDIVIDUALLY. DID YOU EVER ATTEND--STUDY--READ--PRACTICE--ETC.? IF YOU DO NOT RECOGNIZE THE NAME THEN DO NOT WORRY ABOUT IT, SINCE IT DOES NOT CONCERN YOU.

THE WAY	BUDDHA	TRANSCENDENTAL MEDITATION
ARMSTRONGISM	YOGA	PRACTICE MENTAL TELEPATHY
ECKANKAR	TAOISM	DIVINING FOR WATER/OIL
UNITARIANISM	ISLAM-MOSLEM	HANDWRITING ANALYZED
ANIMISM	CATISTROPHISM	MIND SCIENCE BOOKS
AKIKADO	ZOROASTRIANISM	HAVING A MAGICAL HEALING
NUMEROLOGY	CONFUCIANISM	THE PEOPLE'S TEMPLE
PYRAMIDOLOGY	JUDO	DUNGEON'S AND DRAGONS
CHRISTIAN SCIENCE	KARATE	PLAY WITH OUIJA BOARD
SHINTOISM	KUNG FU	PLAY WITH OCCULT GAMES
MASON'S	WITCHCRAFT	ALAMO CHRISTIAN FOUNDATION
MIND SCIENCES	VOODOO	THE UNIFICATION CHURCH
SUBUD	SATAN WORSHIP	ATTEND SPIRITUALIST CHURCH
URANTIA	EVIL EYE	MANIFESTED SON'S OF GOD
METAPHYSICS	MIND CONTROL	VISIT FALSE GOD TEMPLES
ASTROLOGY	PSYCHOMETRY	FORTUNE TELLING CARDS/STICKS
ROSICRUSCIANISM	ANHEDONEA	HYPNOTIZED OR HYPNOTIZING
THEOSOPHY	TAROT CARDS	PRACTICE WHITE/BLACK MAGIC
UNITY	PALM READING	EXTREME SEXUAL FANTASY (ISA. 57:5)
BAHAISM	LEVITATION	ORDER OF THE OWL
JEHOVAH WITNESS	HOROSCOPES	AUTOMATIC WRITING
CATHOLICISM	FORTUNE TELLING	PHARMACOLOGY (DRUGS)
MORMONISM	ASTRAL PROJECTION	REINCARNATION
HARE KRISHNAISM	PRACTICE E.S.P.	HUMAN POTENTIAL MOVEMENT
MOHAMMEDANISM	THE ROOT MAN	EASTERN MEDITATIONS (CHANTS)
DREAM BOOKS	DIVINE LIFE MISSION	SUFI HEALING ORDER (SUFISM)
WISHING WELL	THE LOVE FAMILY	P.M.A. (POSITIVE MENTAL ATTITUDE)
CONSULT THE DEAD	CONSULT A MEDIUM	THE CHURCH UNIVERSAL AND TRIUMPHANT
SCIENTOLOGY	ATTEND A SEANCE	(have you read the following:)
CHILDREN OF GOD	TEA LEAF READING	POWER OF POSITIVE THOUGHT
SPIRITISM	USING A PENDULUM	JEANNE DIXON BOOKS/ARTICLES
HINDU	SECRET SOCIETIES	RING BOOKS BY TOLKEIN
SANTERIA	LOVE CHARMS, ETC.	I CHING
SORCERY	TAEKWONDO	EDGAR CAYCE MATERIAL
OIJA FOUNDATION	E.S.T. (Erhard Seminars)	SYBIL LEAK MATERIAL
SHAMANISM	LIFESPRING	CYBRO-CYBERINETICS
SUN MYUNG MOON	VISULIZATION	I CAN
MIND DYNAMICS	"SPIRIT GUIDES"	MAGIC OF THINKING BIG
ZEN BUDDHIST	DIVINATION	JONATHAN SEAGULL
EASTERN STAR	NEW AGE MOVEMENT	BOOKS BY A. FORD
RELIGIOUS SCIENCE	MORAL REARMAMENT	POSSIBILITY THINKING--SCHULLER
(HOLISTIC	SILVA MIND CONTROL	THINK AND GROW RICH--HILL
MOVEMENT)		SUCCESS THROUGH A POSITIVE MENTAL
		ATTITUDE--HILL
		THE MAGIC POWER OF BELIEF--HILL
		CHURCH OF RELIGIOUS SCIENCE

- Deut. 18:10-13 "There shall not be found among you one that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, or that useth divination (medium), or an observer of times (horoscopes), or an enchanter (magician), or a witch (sorcery), or charmer (hypnotist);, or a consulter with familiar spirits (medium), or a wizard (clairvoyant), or a necromancer (consult the dead). FOR ALL THAT DO THESE THINGS ARE AN ABOMINATION UNTO YAHWEH And because of these abomination Yahweh thy Elohim doth drive them out from before from before thee. Thou shalt be perfect with Yahweh thy Elohim."
- Ezek. 20:7 "Then said I unto them, Cast ye away every man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not yourselves with the idols of Egypt: I am Yahweh your Elohim."
- Ex. 22:18 "Thou shalt not suffer a witch to live."
- Josh. 24:20, 23 (NIV) "If you forsake Yahweh and serve foreign gods, **he will turn and bring disaster n you and make an end of you**, after he has been good to you." "Now then," said Joshua, "throw away the foreign gods that are among you and yield your hearts to Yahweh, the Elohim of Israel."
- Lev. 20:6 "And the soul that turneth after such as have familiar spirits and after wizards, to go a-whoring after them, I will even set my face against that soul and will cut him off from among his people."
- 1 Chr. 10:13-14 "So Saul died for his transgression which he committed against Yahweh, even against the word of Yahweh, which he kept not, and also for asking counsel of one that had a familiar spirit, to inquire of it; and inquired not of Yahweh; therefore he slew him, and turned the kingdom unto David the son of Jesse."
- Ex. 34:14 "For thou shalt worship no other god: for Yahweh, whose name is Jealous, is a jealous Elohim."
- Isa. 41:21-24 (LIV) "Can your idols make such claims as these? Let them come and show what they can do says Yahweh, the King of Israel. Let them try to tell us what occurred in years gone by, or what the future holds. Yes, that's it! If you are gods, tell what will happen in the days ahead! Or do some mighty miracle that makes us stare, amazed. But no! You are less than nothing, and can do nothing at all. Anyone who chooses you, needs his head examined!"
- Deut. 11:16-17 "But you must be determined not to let your hearts be lured away and turned aside to serve other els, to worship them, and so to bring upon you the indignation of Yahweh..."
- Acts 19:19 "Many of them also which used curious arts (magic) brought their books together, and burned them before all men, and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of silver."
- Deut. 18:14 (NIV) "The nations you will dispossess listen to those who practice sorcery or . divination But as for you, Yahweh your Elohim has not permitted you to do so."
- Deut. 17:2-3, 5 (NIV) "If a man or woman living among you in one of the towns Yahweh gives is found DOING EVIL in the eyes of Yahweh your Elohim in violation of his

covenant, and contrary to my command HAS WORSHIPPED OTHER GODS, bowing down to them or to the sun or the moon or the stars of the sky... take the man or woman who has done this evil deed to your city gate and STONE THAT PERSON TO DEATH."

- Nu. 25:1-3 (NIV) "While Israel was staying in Shittim, the men began to indulge in sexual immorality with Moabite women, who invited them to the sacrifices to their gods. The people ate and bowed down before these gods. So Israel joined in worshipping the Baal of Peor. And Yahweh's anger burned against them.
- 1 Cor. 10:14 (AMP) "Therefore, my dearly beloved, shun--keep clear away from, avoid by flight if need be--any sort of idolatry" (of loving or venerating anything more than Yahweh).
- Lev. 17:7 (AMP) "So they shall no more offer their sacrifices to goat like gods or demons or field spirits, after which they have played the harlot. This shall be a statute forever to them throughout their generations."
- 2 Ki. 23:5 (AMP) "He put out the idolatrous priests, whom the kings of Judah had ordained to burn incense in the high places in Judah's cities and round about Jerusalem; also those who burn incense to Baal, to the sun, to the moon, to the constellation (or twelve signs of the Zodiac), and to all the host of the heavens."
- Matt. 6:22-24 "The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, the whole body shall be full of light. But if thine eye be evil, they whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness! No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other, or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other."
- Lev. 19:31 "Regard not them that have familiar spirits, neither seek after wizards, to be defiled by them: I am Yahweh your Elohim."
- Deut. 7:25-26 "The graven images of their gods shall ye burn with fire: thou shalt not desire the silver or gold that is on them, nor take it unto thee, lest thou be snared therein; for it is an abomination to Yahweh your Elohim. **Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thine house,** lest thou be a cursed thing like it: but thou shalt utterly detest it, and thou shalt utterly abhor it; for it is a cursed thing."

CURIOSITY

Most people think it is all right to study other religions, and go into temples dedicated to other gods. They see nothing wrong with this. IT IS LIKE COMMITTING SPIRITUAL SUICIDE. IT IS A TYPE OF SPIRITUAL ADULTERY.

- Deut. 12:30 (RSV) "Take heed that you be not ensnared to follow them, after they have been destroyed before you, and **that you do not inquire about their gods, saying, 'How did these nations serve their gods?...'"**
- Deut. 18:9-12 (NAS) "When you enter the land which Yahweh your Elohim gives you, you shall not learn to imitate the detestable things of these nations...For whoever does these things is detestable to Yahweh..."

- Lev. 19:31 "Give no regard to mediums and familiar spirits; **do not seek after them, to be defiled by them:** I am Yahweh your Elohim."
- 2 John 10-11 (AMP) "If any one comes to you and does not bring this doctrine" (is disloyal to what Yahshua Messiah taught) "**DO NOT RECEIVE HIM--DO NOT ACCEPT HIM, DO NOT WELCOME OR ADMIT HIM--INTO YOUR HOUSE** or bid him Yahspeed or give him any encouragement. For he who wishes him success--who encourages him, wishing him Yahspeed--is a partaker in his evil doings."

CHAPTER 7

SEXUAL SIN

SEXUAL UNION IS SPIRITUAL UNION. (1 Cor. 6:16 RSV) "Do you not know that he who joins himself to a prostitute becomes one body with her?" **IMMORALITY CONFUSES AND SHATTERS THE INNER BEING.**

Divorce is one of the leading problems among Believers today, and sexual problems is one of the causes. If you have a marriage problem, seek counsel and read this section carefully. Often a cause of unhappiness in marriage is unfulfilled expectations. The husband or wife is a prisoner of the other's expectations. Either will find true fulfillment in developing a servant's spirit. **YAHSHUA MUST BE MASTER OF ALL, OR HE IS NOT MASTER AT ALL.** There are no exceptions. Are you a slave to pornography, masturbation, or some secret sexual sin? Who or what is master of your life? Believers righteousness, says Paul, requires total abstinence from "porneias" (sexual immorality, fornication). The word requires broad definition here as including all types of sexual sins between the sexes. Pr. 5:15, "Drink water from **your own** cistern, running water from your own well."

- Eph. 5:3, 5 (NIV) "But among you there **MUST NOT** be even **a hint of sexual immorality**, or of any kind of impurity, or of greed, because these are improper for Yahweh's ko-desh people. For of this you can be sure: **NO IMMORAL**, impure or greedy person--such a man is an **IDOLATER**--has any inheritance in the kingdom of Messiah and of Yahweh."

ROOT OF MORAL IMPURITY:

A. CAUSES.

- 1) Early childhood experiences.
 - a) bathtub--play doctor/nurse--sexual curiosity with sexes.
 - b) curiosity--books--movies--t.v. (all with sexual content).
- 2) Improper sex education.
- 3) Self-deception, Pr. 5:22.
- 4) Other sins--fear of rejection.

B. SOME OF THE RESULTS OR FRUIT.

- 1) Rejection or distortion of scriptures, 1 Tim. 6:4; theological or philosophical argumentation.
- 2) Not able to think clearly results in double-mindedness--lack of concentration.
- 3) Justification of those who are sensual.
- 4) Religious or social compensation, Matt. 23:27.
- 5) Impure words or actions. Strong urges within, 2 Peter 2:13-15.
- 6) Guilt--self-condemnation--bowed down--self-rejection.

C. WAY OUT:

- 1) Make sure your are a Believer; 1 John 3:7-9, Col. 3:1-2, Matt. 6:33.

- 2) Make a sin list; then lift them up before Yahweh--ask Ko-desh Spirit Psa. 51:4.
- 3) Make restitution where needed; go to the one offended.
- 4) Forgive self.
- 5) Must make a break with sin and the things that hold you in sin.
- 6) Put things in their place; Psa. 5:6-7; Phil. 3:14-15.
- 7) Receive deliverance in this area if necessary.

HOMOSEXUAL SIN:

We have never found a homosexual or lesbian who had or related well to a strong, gentle, loving father. Commonly the father was crude, violent, unstable, critical and abusive or very weak and absent altogether and the mother was dominant. Over-protective, maudlin mothers (fearfully and foolishly affectionate) can contribute to homosexuality in either sex. A person can have a spirit of homosexuality without ever practicing the act. Generally, if the person experiments sexually with the same sex, they will indeed open themselves up to the spirit. A spirit of homosexuality in a woman causes her relationship with men to always fall short in all aspects. A woman can have a spirit of homosexuality without ever practicing any lesbian activities. It is possible for a person to have this spirit and not know it, and all the time this spirit is impairing relationships. **THIS ACTIVITY IS A SIN AND MUST BE CONFESSED AS REBELLION IN ORDER FOR THE PERSON TO GET FREE. THIS SIN CAN'T BE BURIED; IT MUST BE CONFESSED. ONE MUST ALSO BREAK SOUL TIES.**

- Lev. 18:22 "Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with womankind: **it is abomination.**"
- Lev. 20:13 "If a man also lie with mankind, as he lieth with a woman, both of them have **committed an abomination**: they shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them."
- Deut. 22:5 "The woman shall not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither shall a man put on a woman's garment: for all that do so are abomination unto Yahweh thy Elohim."
- Deut. 23:17 "There shall be no whore of the daughters of Israel, nor a sodomite of the sons of Israel."
- Rom. 1:24, 26-27 "Wherefore Yahweh also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves: ...For this cause Yahweh gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature: And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves the recompense of their error which was meet."
- 1 Ki. 14:24 (AMP) "There were also sodomites" (male cult prostitutes in the land. They did all the abominations of the nations who Yahweh cast out before the Israelites." (Also see 1 Ki. 15:11-12).
- Jude 7-8 (AMP) "Just as Sodom and Gomorrah and the adjacent town, which likewise gave themselves over to impurity and indulged in UNNATURAL vice and sensual perversity, are laid out (in plain sight) as an exhibit of perpetual punishment (to warn) of everlasting fire (the wicked are sentenced to suffer and be burned up as the stubble). Nevertheless in like manner these dreamers also corrupt the body, scorn and reject authority and government, and revile and libel and scoff at (heavenly) majesty (the majestic ones)."

ADULTERY: (Sexual sin with at least one of the parties being married.)

Matt. 5:27-28 (NIV) "You have heard that it was said, 'DO NOT COMMIT ADULTERY.' But I tell you that anyone who looks at a woman lustfully has already committed adultery with her in his heart."

Lev. 20:10 (NIV) "If a man commits adultery with another man's wife--with the wife of his neighbor--both the adulterer and the adulteress must be put to death."

Deut. 22:22 (LIV) "If a man is discovered committing adultery, both he and the other man's wife must be killed; in this way evil will be cleansed from Israel."

Matt. 19:18 "He saith unto him, 'Which?' Yahshua said, Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness."

Ex. 20:14 **"THOU SHALT NOT COMMIT ADULTERY"**.

Pr. 6:32-33 "But whoso committeth adultery with a woman lacketh understanding: **HE THAT DOETH IT DESTROYETH HIS OWN SOUL**. A wound and dishonour shall he get; and his reproach shall not be wiped away."

Job 31:1. 9-12 (LIV) "I made a covenant with my eyes not to look with lust upon a girl... Or if I have longed for another man's wife, then may I die, and may my wife be in another man's home, and someone else become her husband. **For lust is a shameful sin**, a crime that should be punished. It is a devastating fire that destroys to hell, and would root out all I have planted."

Lev. 18:23 "Neither shalt thou lie with any beast to defile thyself therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie down thereto: it is confusion."

Lev. 20:15-16 (NIV) "If a man has sexual relations with an animal, he must be put to death, and you must kill the animal. If a woman approaches an animal to have sexual relations with it, kill both..."

Deut. 27:21 (NIV) "**Cursed is the man who has sexual relations with any animal...**"

Ex. 22:19 (NIV) "Anyone who has sexual relations with an animal must be put to death."

FORNICATION: (All sexual impurity--masturbation--petting--necking--intercourse.)

1 Cor. 6:13, 18 "...Now the body is not for fornication, but for the Master; and the Master for the body... **FLEE FORNICATION**. Every sin that a man doeth is without the body; but he that committeth fornication sinneth against his own body."

1 Cor. 5:9 "I wrote unto you in an epistle not to company with fornicators."

1 Cor. 6:15-17 "Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Messiah? Shall I then take

the members of Messiah, and make them the members of a harlot? Yah forbid. What? KNOW YE NOT THAT HE IS JOINED TO AN HARLOT IS ONE BODY? for two, saith he, shall be one flesh."

1 Thes. 4:3 **"FOR THIS IS THE WILL OF YAHWEH, EVEN YOUR SANCTIFICATION, THAT YE SHOULD ABSTAIN FROM FORNICATION..."**

Gal. 5:19-21 "Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these; adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, envying, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of Yahweh."

Rom. 6:12-13 "Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof. Neither yield ye your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto Yahweh, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto Yahweh."

1 Cor. 6:9-10 (NIV) "Do you not know that the wicked will not inherit the kingdom of Yahweh? Do not be deceived: Neither the sexually immoral nor idolaters nor adulterers nor male prostitutes nor homosexual offenders, nor thieves, nor the greedy, nor drunkards, nor slanderers, nor swindlers will inherit the kingdom of Yahweh."

Col. 3:5 (NIV) "Put to death, therefore, whatever belongs to your earthly nature: sexual immorality, impurity, lust, evil desires and greed, which IS IDOLATRY."

1 Cor. 5:11b "...you must not associate with anyone who calls himself a brother but is sexually immoral or greedy, or idolater or slanderer, a drunkard or a swindler. With such a man do not even eat."

Rom. 8:8 (NIV) "Those controlled by the sinful nature cannot please Yahweh."

Gal. 6:8a "The one who sows to pleasure his sinful nature, from that nature will reap destruction..."

Deut. 22:20-21 (NIV) "If, however, the charge is true and no proof of the girl's virginity can be found, she shall be brought to the door of her father's house and there the men of her town shall stone her to death. She has done a disgraceful thing in Israel by being promiscuous while still in her father's house. You must purge the evil from among you."

Deut. 22:23-24 (NIV) "If a man happens to meet in a town a virgin pledged to be married and he sleeps with her, you shall take both of them to the gate of that town and stone them to death--the girl because she was in a town and did not scream for help,..."

1 Pet. 2:11 (AMP) "Beloved, I implore you as sojourners, strangers and exiles (in this world), to abstain from the sensual urges--the evil desires, the passions of the flesh (your lower nature)--that wage war against the soul."

INCEST: (Sexual relations with a relative.)

Deut. 23:2-3a "A bastard shall not enter into the congregation of Yahweh; even to his tenth

generation shall he not enter into the congregation of Yahweh. An Ammonite or a Moabite shall not enter into the congregation of Yahweh..."

NOTE: (The tribes of Ammonite and Moabite were the result of incest between Lot and his daughters, Gen. 19:30-38).

Gen. 19:36 "Thus were both the daughters of Lot with child by their father."

Deut. 27:20-23 (NIV) "Cursed is the man who sleeps with his father's wife, for he dishonors his father's bed. Then all the people shall say, 'Amen!' ...Cursed is the man who sleeps with his sister, the daughter of his father or the daughter of his mother...Cursed is the man who sleeps with his mother-in-law..."

Lev. 20:11-14 (NIV) "If a man sleeps with his father's wife, he has dishonored his father. Both the man and the woman must be put to death; their blood will be on their own heads. If a man sleeps with his daughter-in-law, both of them must be put to death. What they have done is a perversion;...If a man marries both a woman and her mother, it is wicked..."

Lev. 18:6 (NIV) "**No one is to approach any close relative to have sexual relations. I am Yahweh.**"

1 Cor. 5:5 (AMP) "You are to deliver this man over to Satan for physical discipline--to destroy carnal lusts (which prompted him to incest)--that (his) spirit may (yet) be saved in the day of the Master Yahshua."

SINS OF THE FATHER

1 Sam. 3:13 (BERK) "You tell him that I will execute justice over his family forever, because he knew that his sons were bringing a curse upon themselves and he failed to discipline them."

There are many examples of the sins of the father being visited on the following generations. Abraham lied about his wife (Gen. 12:12-13); Isaac lied about his wife (Gen. 26:7); Jacob was deceitful (Gen. 34:13). Adam's sin resulted in Cain's sin of deceit and murder. Abraham's sin of not trusting Yahweh resulted in Ishmael, and today we have oil problems. We see this principle in the life of King David. He sinned against Yahweh with Bathsheba. Even though he was forgiven, the harvest of his sin was tragic. (1) His child dies. (2) Sword never departs from his house. (3) Never had peace in his home. (4) Removed from his throne. (5) His son, Absalom, revolted against him. (6) Absalom usurped throne. (7) Absalom brutally killed. (8) Tamar, his daughter, raped by her half-brother (2 Sam. 12:9-10; 14-15).

Ex. 20:3-5 "THOU SHALL HAVE NO OTHER ELS BEFORE ME. Thou shall not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of anything that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them; for I Yahweh thy Elohim am a jealous Elohim., visiting the iniquity of the father upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me:"

Lev. 26:40 "If they shall confess their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespass pass which they trespassed against me, and that also they have walked contrary unto me."

- Ex. 34:7 (LIV) "I, Yahweh, show this steadfast love to many thousands by forgiving their sins; or else I refuse to clear the guilty, and require that a father's iniquity be punished in the sons and grandsons and even later generations."
- Num. 14:18 "Yahweh is long-suffering and of great mercy, forgiving iniquity and transgression, and by no means clearing the guilty, **visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation.**"
- Jer. 29:32 "Therefore thus saith Yahweh: Behold, I will punish Semaiah the Nehelamite, and his seed; he shall not have a man to dwell among this people; neither shall he behold the good that I will do for my people, saith Yahweh; because he hath taught rebellion against Yahweh."
- NOTE: This is a case of the sin of one bringing punishment on his children and the entire nation.**
- 1 Sam. 2:22-29 (LIV) "Eli was now very old, but he was aware of what was going on around him. He 31, 33, 36a knew, for instance, that his sons were seducing the young women who assisted at the entrance of the Tabernacle. Then why are you so greedy for all the other offerings which are brought to me?... Why have you honored your sons more than me--for you and they have become fat from the best of the offerings of my people... I will put an end to your family, so that it will no longer serve as priests. Every member will die before his time. None shall live to be old. Those who are left alive will live in sadness and grief; and their children shall die by the sword. Than all of your descendants shall bow before him begging for money and food..."
- Jos. 7:15 "And the one who has stolen that which belongs to Yahweh shall be burned with fire, along with everything he has, (including his children) for he has violated the covenant of Yahweh and has brought calamity upon all Israel."
- Deut. 5:29 "O that there were such an heart in them, that they would fear me, and keep all my commandments always, that it might be well with them, and with their children forever!"
- Deut. 23:2 (NKJ) "One of illegitimate birth shall not enter the congregation of Yahweh; even to the tenth generation none of his descendants shall enter the congregation of Yahweh forever."
- Neh. 9:2 (AMP) "And the Israelites separated themselves from all foreigners, and stood and confessed their sins and the iniquities of their fathers."
- Jer. 32:18 (NIV) "You show love to thousands but bring the punishment for the father's sins into the laps of their children after them. O great and powerful Elohim, whose name is Yahweh Almighty."
- Deut. 28:59 (NIV) "Yahweh will send fearful plagues on you and your descendants, harsh and prolonged disasters, and severe and lingering illnesses."

SOUL TIES

This condition is the result of strong emotional focus (hate, fear, love, family, marriage, sex, etc.). As a result of this focus, the individual becomes exactly like the person they hate; or the person they marry becomes exactly like the person they hate (psychological expectation). Simply put, you make your mate to be what you don't want, by focusing in on what it is you don't like. The problem will be the same, but the manifestation will be different (i.e. the father is an alcoholic and the child or the husband becomes a workaholic or a sexaholic). If a person had sexual relations with a person, that person becomes one with him/her (1 Cor. 6:16). We become like our emotional focus. Wrong focus results in: a) Contempt, b) Concentration, c) Conformity. We tend to become just like the one we resent or fail to forgive. What we cannot forgive, we are doomed one day to live. Weak father, weak husband; poor providing parent, poor providing husband; cold and distant father so is the mate; men whose mothers were domineering attract the same. Men whose mothers often left them with baby sitters, or by sickness, marital separation of death, find wives who do the same to them. Cold, insensitive mother; cold insensitive wife. **WE MANAGE TO ATTRACT TO US AND ARE OURSELVES ATTRACTED TO THOSE CHARACTERISTICS THAT CLOSELY MATCH OR OPPOSE OURS.** Either the frailty that we cannot forgive in another person indicates that we have the same negative condition existing in us; or if we fail to forgive another, then the same area we judge in them will be an area in our life where Yahweh's grace ceases. **THIS TIE MUST BE BROKEN BY SPECIFIC PRAYER.**

Rom. 2:1 (AMP) "Therefore you have no excuse or defense or justification, O man, whoever you are who judges and condemns another. For in posing as judge and **passing sentence on another you condemn yourself**, because you who judge are habitually practicing the very same things (that you censure and denounce)."

What goes into the storehouse of the heart to wound or bless is not the event or circumstances itself but always the individual's reaction to it. Our inner being persistently retains such programming no matter what changes of mind or heart may later pertain. **INNER VOWS RESIST CHANGE**, and they may not become manifest immediately in behavior. Their nature is to prevent departure from them. Bitter--root judgments (expectancies) are the most common, most basic sins in all marital relationships. **WHAT YOU RESIST--PERSISTS.** Three laws affect all life:

- (1) Life will go well for us in every area in which we could in fact honor our parents, and life will not go well in every area in which we could not honor them.
- (2) We will receive harm in the same areas of life in which we judge others.
- (3) We will most surely reap what we have sown.

Matt. 7:1-2 (NIV) "Do not judge, or you too will be judged. For in the same way you judge others, you will be judged, and with the same measure you use, it will be measured to you."

CURSES

The Bible has a great deal to say about cursing and blessing. Webster defines curse as: (1) a prayer or invocation to call upon for harm or injury on someone; (2) a blasphemous oath; (3) evil or misfortune that comes as if in response to retribution; (4) to call upon divine or supernatural power to send injury upon.

Rom. 12:14 "Bless those who persecute you--who are cruel in their attitude toward you; bless and do not curse them."

- Job 22:28 (NKJ) "You will also declare a thing. And it will be established for you."
- Pr. 26:2b (NIV) "...an undeserved curse does not come to rest."
- Psa. 109:17 "He loved to pronounce a curse, may it come on him: he found no pleasure in blessing, may it be far from him."

NOTE: YOU CAN SEND A CURSE BACK TO ITS ORIGIN.

- Gen. 27:29b "...May those who curse you be cursed and those who bless you be blessed."
- Mal. 2:2 "If you do not listen, and if you do not set your heart to honor my name, says Yahweh Almighty, I will curse your blessings."
- Gen. 12:3 "I will bless those who bless you and **whoever CURSES YOU I WILL CURSE:...**"
- Deut. 23:5 "However, Yahweh your Elohim would not listen to Balaam; but turned the curse into a blessing for you, because Yahweh your Elohim loves you."
- 1 Pet. 3:9 (NIV) "Do not repay evil with evil or insult with insult, but with blessing, because to this you were called so that you may inherit a blessing."

THERE ARE FIVE KINDS OF CURSES:

(1) **JUST PRONOUNCEMENT:** Those pronounced only by the children of Yahweh to cause the just judgment of a mighty Elohim to fall on the unrighteous or the disobedient. We see in Acts 13:6-12 Paul called for blindness on a sorcerer. In Gen. 3:17 Yahweh cursed the land. In 2 Ki. 2:23-24 Elisha cursed youths and they were mauled by two bears. In 2 Sam. 16:11-12 we see someone cursing David as an instrument of Yahweh. In Gen. 3:14 Yahweh cursed Satan. These are just a few. Scripture teaches that the children of Yahweh have the power and authority (in Yahshua) to bless and to curse. We see this in the King trying to get Balaam to curse the Israelites. We have the power and authority (in Yahshua) to remit or retain sins. There is life in the spirit world and Yahweh has given us the power to deprive demons of life (that is life in an individual) by cursing them. We curse the life in a cancer, tumor, cataract, etc. in the name of Yahshua. The formation of life starts with a spirit, thus we can come against the spirit and the life in any sickness.

Deut. 27:13-26 curses from Mount Ebal:

- a) Cursed is the man who carves an image or casts an idol.
- b) Cursed is the man who dishonors father or mother.
- c) Cursed is the man who moves neighbors boundary stones.
- d) Cursed is the man who leads blind astray on the road.
- e) Cursed is the man who withholds justice to alien, fatherless or widow.
- f) Cursed is the man who sleeps with his father's wife.
- g) Cursed is the man who has sexual relations with animal.
- h) Cursed is the man who sleeps with his sister.
- i) Cursed is the man who sleeps with his mother-in-law.
- j) Cursed is the man who accepts bribes to kill an innocent.
- k) Cursed is the man who does not uphold the law by carrying them out.

(2) **EVIL PRONOUNCEMENT:** To bring evil judgment on children of Yahweh by Satan and caused by either. A parent can curse their children by repeatedly calling them "stupid", etc. Such words act as a curse to conform him to the image of the word spoken. In 1 Sam. 17:43, Goliath cursed David. In Josh. 24:9-10 Balaam was asked to curse Israel. In Lev. 20:9 anyone who curses mother and father is to be put to death. In Lev. 24:15 anyone who curse Yahweh , is held responsible. In Pr. 20:20 he who curses his father or his mother, his lamp will go out in time of darkness. Our judgments have darkened our spiritual eyes.

(3) **CURSE FROM THE LAW OF SOWING AND REAPING:** Those resulting from disobedience. In Jos. 13:22 Balaam is killed--he had tried to curse the children of Yahweh (Deut. 27:13-26). In Mal. 3:8-9 those who rob Yahweh are under a curse.

(4) **CURSE PRODUCED BY OUT-OF-BALANCE TEACHING:** Pr. 11:1 (NIV) Yahweh abhors dishonest scales (false balance or out of balance), but accurate weights are his delight. The things that are an abomination to Yahweh are a curse to this people. Out of balance teaching leads the people into greater and greater error.

(5) **FAMILY CURSES:**

REBELLION--WITCHCRAFT--JEZEBEL SPIRIT

THE MAJOR WAY THAT THE JEZEBEL SPIRIT OPERATES IS TO CONFUSE THE PROPER ROLES OF MEN AND WOMEN. This occurs when the male (Ahab) abdicates authority and the female usurps it (1 Ki. 16 through 21). It represents the abuse of authority by anyone or any manipulation or domination or any attempt to take authority and/or control by illegal means or to function in a realm of authority that Yahweh did not delegate. In 1 Ki. 18 and 19 we find the story of a man of Yahweh, Elijah, and queen Jezebel. Elijah confronts 450 hostile prophets of Baal, laughed at them, humiliated them and then had them all killed. Yahweh was with him in a mighty way. Then Elijah heard that Jezebel was out to kill him and immediately he was terrified. He ran away and hid. This was a spiritual problem that can affect all men of Yahweh. It is spiritual warfare. Elijah ran for his life (1 Ki. 19:21). He ran, considered suicide, and felt worthless to himself and to Yahweh. He felt that he was all alone (1 Ki. 19:10). This is what the Jezebel spirit wants to do to all men of Yahweh. Yahweh knew that he needed the support of other man of Yahweh in this battle (1 Ki. 19:17). In 1 Ki. 21 we see Jezebel using cunning, deceit, and the elders to get her way. Some women today even believe they can be Ministers and Elders. This is clearly out of order.

Isa. 3:12 "As for my people, children are their oppressors, and women rule over them. O my people, they which lead thee cause thee to err, and destroy the way of thy paths."

Rev. 2:18, 20 "And unto the angel of the assembly in Thyatira write; These things saith the Son of Yahweh,...Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols."

Rebellion is not listening and obeying Yahweh. Yahweh is trusting us to act as He would; to counsel, forgive, and heal the others that Satan accuses. Yahweh reveals in light. Unwillingness to be wrong is often a prominent symptom of self-righteousness. Religion is man's striving to do for Yahweh or to reach Yahweh. Listening to Yahweh is difficult for the flesh so quickly interferes. Listening to Yahweh is active work; it demands patience and trust. Listening demands willingness to fall on one's face again and again (fail). Our minds often wander when we try to listen to Yahweh. Listening is not

merely with our minds but with our whole being. We can be sure that clearness in hearing is a work of grace. At the base of all listening is a simple trust in the goodness of Yahweh, which enables a man to be a fool for Yahweh. No one will graduate from the Master's school of listening with his pride intact. If we do not obey Yahweh's word or listen to His voice, then we rebel against Him. The way a teen-ager responds to his parents' authority will soon be the way he responds to Yahweh's authority.

CAUSES OF REBELLION:

- 1) Pride
- 2) Selfishness
- 3) Wounded spirit

PURPOSES FOR AUTHORITY:

- 1) To grow in wisdom and character
- 2) To gain protection from destructive temptation
- 3) To receive clear direction for life decisions

Psa. 107:11-12 (LIV) "They rebelled against Yahweh, scorning him who is the Elohim above all els. That is why he broke them with hard labor; they fell and none would help them rise again."

Isa. 14:12-14 "How are thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! How art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations! For thou hast said in thine heart, **I WILL** ascend into heaven, **I WILL** exalt my throne above the stars of Yahweh: **I WILL** sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north: **I WILL** ascend above the heights of the clouds: **I WILL BE LIKE THE MOST HIGH.**" (One of the first acts of rebellion.)

Isa. 59:12b-13 (NIV) "...Our offenses are ever with us, and we acknowledge our iniquities: rebellion and treachery against Yahweh, turning our backs on our Elohim, fomenting oppression and revolt, uttering lies our hearts have conceived."

1 Sam. 12:14 (LIV) "Now if you will fear and worship Yahweh and LISTEN to his commandments and not rebel against Yahweh, and if both you and your king follow Yahweh your Elohim, then all will be well. But if you rebel against Yahweh's commandments and refuse to listen to him, then his **HAND WILL BE AS HEAVY UPON YOU** as it was upon your ancestors."

Neh. 9:26-28 (BERK) "Nevertheless, they were disobedient and rebelled against Thee, casting Thy law behind their back. They killed Thy prophets who warned them that they should return to Thee, and committed other acts of great provocation. Consequently, Thou didst deliver them into the hands of their enemies who made them suffer; but when in their suffering they cried to Thee, Thou didst hear from heaven and out Thine abundant mercy didst give them saviors to save them from their enemies. After a time of rest, they again committed sin before Thee and Thou didst again deliver them unto the hands of their enemies who again held control over them. Yet, when they once more cried to Thee, Thou in Thy mercy didst hear from heaven and didst deliver them, even after many times."

Deut. 11:26-28 "Behold, I set before you this day a blessing and a curse; A blessing, if ye obey the commandments of Yahweh your Elohim, which I command you this day: And a

curse, if ye will not obey the commandments of Yahweh your Elohim, but turn aside out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods, which ye have not known."

Pr. 17:11 "An evil man seeketh only rebellion: **THEREFORE A CRUEL MESSENGER SHALL BE SENT AGAINST HIM.**"

NOTE: THE CRUEL MESSENGER COULD BE A DEMON.

Hos. 10:10 (LIV) "**I WILL COME AGAINST YOU FOR YOUR DISOBEDIENCE**; I will gather the armies of the nations against you to punish you for your heaped-up sins."

Isa. 30:1 (LIV) "Woe to my rebellious children, says Yahweh; you ask advice from everyone but me, and decide to do what I don't want you to do. You yoke yourselves with unbelievers, thus piling up your sins."

Isa. 65:2 (LIV) "But my own people--though I have been spreading out my arms to welcome them all day long--have rebelled; they follow their own evil paths and thoughts."

Num. 22:32 (NAS) "And the angel of Yahweh said to him...BEHOLD, I HAVE COME OUT AS AN ADVERSARY, BECAUSE YOUR WAY WAS CONTRARY TO ME."

Eze. 20:38 (RSV) "I will purge out the rebels from among you, and those who transgress against me."

Psa. 18:26 (LIV) "You give blessings to the pure, but pain to those who leave your paths."

Eph. 2:1-2 (AMP) "And you (He made alive), when you were dead (slain) by (your) trespasses and sins. In which at one time you walked habitually. You were following the course and fashion of this world--were under the sway of the tendency of this present age--following the prince of the power of the air. (You were obedient to him and were under his control.) the (demon) spirit that still constantly works in the sons of disobedience--the careless, **THE REBELLIOUS** and the unbelieving, who go against the purposes of Yahweh."

1 Sam. 15:22 "And Samuel said, Hath Yahweh as great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of Yahweh? Behold, **TO OBEY IS BETTER THAN SACRIFICE**, and to hearken than the fat of rams."

1 Sam. 15:23 "For **REBELLION IS AS THE SIN OF WITCHCRAFT**, and stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry. *Because thou hast rejected the word of Yahweh, he hath also rejected thee...*"

Jer. 7:23-24 (BERK) "But this command I gave them: Obey My voice, and I will by your Elohim, and you shall be My people; walk in all the way that I command you that it may be well with you. But they did not listen or incline their ear, but they habitually **walked in their own counsels** and in stubbornness of their evil heart they went backward and not forward. And you will say to them, 'This is the nation that did not obey the voice of Yahweh its Elohim and did not receive correction; truth has perished; it is cut off from their lips.'"

Isa. 63:10 "But they rebelled, and vexed his Ko-desh Spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, and he fought against them."

Deut. 13:4 (Nas) "You shall follow Yahweh your Elohim and fear Him; and you shall keep His commandments, listen to His voice, serve Him, and cling to Him."

FOR ADDITIONAL INFORMATION WRITE FOR BOOKLET: "The Jezebel Influence". Rev. J. L. Croft--P.O.Box 14306--Ft. Lauderdale, Fl 33302.

REJECTION

SELF-CENTEREDNESS IS THE ROOT OF REJECTION. Wounds in the spirit go to a level deeper than the conscious mind or the human memory. What goes into the storehouse of the heart to wound or bless is not the event or circumstances itself but **always** the person's reaction to it. Many people carry wounds in their spirit that the mind will not face and the memory does not recall. Yahweh creates each human being with the desire to give and receive love. A child cannot receive love that is not manifested. He could not receive love because he didn't recognize it, and he couldn't give what he didn't possess. When a parent dies and is not present to show love, it makes it difficult for the child to ever trust (men or women). The child sees this absence as rejection. Uncontrolled freedom is a subtle or covert (disguised) form of rejection. If he feels unwanted, then he naturally feels worthless or unnecessary and feels inferior. The person who has a pattern of rejection from childhood will often read rejection into a situation or conversation when none exists. The person who has experienced rejection does not know how to give or receive love and has never learned basic trust. In addition, inferiority feelings prevent participation in some routines or simple activities. Tasks or games that might result in failure are avoided. As I am typing this, the Ko-desh Spirit has made me aware that some will read this section; and although they admit to having a problem with rejection, they do not believe they are that bad and certainly not as bad as the condition I am describing in this paragraph. **It is YOU--THAT NEEDS THIS TEACHING!**

The results of rejection are: 1) Primarily, inability to receive or communicate love. 2) Holding out, indifference. 3) Fighting back, which leads to resentment, then to hatred, and then to rebellion. The sequence is rejection leading to loneliness; loneliness to misery; misery to self-pity; self-pity to depression; depression to despair; then despair to suicide. One of the most common problems is self-hatred. This takes on many forms.

SELF-HATRED IS IDOLATRY. The inability to trust Yahweh will very often be traced to a deep rejection of self. **The true basis for acceptance of self is a clear comprehension and acceptance of the values and purposes Yahweh has placed on our appearance, abilities, parentage, handicaps, family, gender and environment.** Rejection of self, when carried to the ultimate results in suicide. The manner in which a parent rejects his children is sometimes the result of the manner they were rejected. The parent treats the child just as he was treated (this happens even when the parent is determined not to treat his children the way he was treated). Parenting techniques are learned from the parents (if there is no role model or a poor one, it affects how the parent acts toward his children). If a man is rejected by his mother, he is very likely to treat his wife the same way (getting back at his mother--in one case the husband beat his wife to pay back his mother). A boy dominated by his mother learns to hide from his mother what he thinks and feels. The less she knows, the better. This results in the attitude "never share what you really feel with a woman" because it is not safe. Over-protective parents are actually protecting their own comfort. Possessiveness frequently masks itself as love. Covert rejection commonly takes the form of over-protection or over-indulgence. The child is not allowed to be his/her own person. The parent can pass the tension to the child, who in turn can manifest colic or other forms of irritable behavior. As the rejected child grows, he is usually either shy and quiet or hyper-active and difficult to

manage.

When an **unresolved conflict** exists between a son or daughter and their parents, it is impossible for that son or daughter to leave the parents emotionally (this is called a soul tie). Inner vows (which often result from such conflict) resist change, and they may not manifest on the surface. Our inner being persistently retains such programming, no matter what changes that might later occur in the mind or heart. The nature of the vow is to prevent departure from them. Surface repentance alone cannot touch such deeply set vows. These are a common source of problems. Such vows as "not to be vulnerable--not to risk who she is with a man" (often the result of being molested). As a result of the vow she never completely gives herself to anyone. This results in inadequacies in any relationship. Many inner vows have to do with ambitions. A negative self image results in: (1) An inability to trust Yahweh. (2) Resistance to authority.

(3) A hindrance to genuine friendships. (4) A diverting of attention from true achievement--trying to get approval of men. (5) Over-emphasis on materialism. A large percentage of those doing assembly work or soul winning may be doing so because they dislike themselves so much they try to compensate by doing "good works." They are really seeking acceptance from those they "help". These persons usually feel that they are not acceptable to Yahweh when they are NOT BUSY "SERVING YAHWEH."

To be offended or take offense is to be deceived into believing the worst about yourself, about others, and about Yahweh. "The accuser" is to tempt us to offend or take offense. The devil's method is to take some inadequacy or some minor failure (a tiny kernel of truth) and to blow it all out of proportion by gross exaggeration and distortion. Security is found in acceptance and approval. Fruits, not words, reveal truth! Resurrection happens only by love. Relationships based on need are always unstable. Identity is found in right relationship with Yahshua. The Son of Yahweh took ALL our rejection and insecurity into Himself (Mk. 15:33-34; Isa. 53:2-3). Yahshua even felt that He was rejected by the Father; however, He was not.

The person who grows up under perfectionism will generally look at Yahweh in the same way. They cannot believe Yahweh could love them just as they are, so they are constantly working to achieve Yahweh's acceptance. A child raised to perform and thus receive acceptance by what he does ALWAYS NEEDS AFFIRMATION. THIS IS A COMMON PROBLEM. They must become whatever it takes to gain approval for themselves. The performance--oriented person doles out affection by measure according to how well the primary people around them have behaved. Sex becomes a weapon of control; it is not all right to fail. Self-control is a virtue to the performance--oriented person to the point of idolatry and rigidity. Such a person works hard to love others by serving them, but cannot let others close enough to give them love in return.

Five basic needs for the person: love, security, acceptance, identity and recognition. Rejection is a form of hatred; to reject another is to choose to hate him. When our emotions tell us that we are inferior, we are apt to accept this as fact and act upon it.

RESULTS OF REJECTION:

1. Results in emotional immaturity by thwarting emotion growth. Self-centeredness--always a sign of immaturity. Love, acceptance and approval are necessary for emotion growth.
2. Will create an emotional vacuum which no person can fill.
3. Is loneliness and fear with walls built to protect from further hurt.
4. In self-rejection: the person loses his self-value.
5. Lost of self-identity.
6. Is an unstable, up-and-down relationship to Yahweh.

REACTIONS CAUSED BY REJECTION:

1. The child may "clam up" and refuse to communicate.
2. The rebellion against the parents is frequently generalized to all in authority.
3. Towards--others--impaired ability to give and receive love.

THE SYMPTOMS OF REJECTION ARE:

1. Body is tense--high blood pressure--grinding teeth--goes to the refrigerator for relaxation.
2. Feels that he does not fit in--not a part.
3. Looks for happiness in things--materialistic.
4. Drive to lead--to have own way rather than serve.
5. Clashes easily with other people close to you.
6. Easily offended--moralist.
7. Needs to receive credit.
8. Considers self bold and unafraid.
9. Intolerant of neurotic people.
10. Impatient of slow-movers.
11. Trouble submitting.
12. Argumentative.
13. Quick tempered.
14. Angry person.
15. Suspicious.

VARIATIONS OF COVERT-REJECTION:

1. Over-protection: when by their over-protectiveness they do not let him become a person, he has been subtly rejected as a person.
2. Death of parent: all he knows is that he is alone and the parent(s) left him. He perceived rejection emotionally. By keeping up his barrier, he can't get hurt.
3. Wrong sex: parents really wanted the opposite sex.
4. Change of life baby.
5. Broken home.
6. Suicide: guilt complex for having caused it.
7. Mother dies at birth: guilt complex for having caused it.
8. Insidious comparison: with siblings. To provoke ill will or envy.
9. Handicaps.
10. Conditional love: accepted for what he does results in performance orientation.

INTRA-PERSONAL EFFECTS OF REJECTION:

1. Feelings of worthlessness.
2. Wishing he hadn't been born.
3. Feelings of inferiority.
4. Inability to express feelings.
5. Depression--definition is an internal temper tantrum.
6. Emotional insulation.
7. Subjectively--controlled to a great extent by his emotions--thinks with his feelings.
8. Introspection.
9. Perfectionism--as soon as the goal is in sight, parents change the goals.
10. Lack of self-discipline.
11. Irresponsibility--fear of failure prevents attempting.
12. Worries, doubts, fear, unbelief, anxiety.
13. Self-condemnation.
14. Self-hatred.
15. Guilt--the false guilt is in the emotions.

BEHAVIORAL SYMPTOMS IN PEOPLE WHO DON'T KNOW THEY ARE LOVED:

1. BRAGGART: exaggerate--tells stories to get recognition--to get worth.
2. CRITICISM: doesn't love self; adapts to his condition; always finding and pointing out others faults.
3. LONER: wounded spirit--fears others.
4. OBSTINACY: afraid performance doesn't measure up can't change his mind; worth is only conditional.
5. PERFECTIONISM: condition for recognition and love.
6. DEFIANCE: open resistance to authority or opposition.
7. COMPLIANCE: obeys all the rules; absence of self-esteem; hides behind rules.

8. SHYNESS: relation to others is fear; walls self in.
9. SELF-DEPRECIATING: inward condition of worthlessness and emptiness; paints worthless picture of self so people don't expect too much from him.
10. OVER-ACHIEVER: work-aholic, can make up for our failures or what we lack by work; wants things to feel important; they feel that what they do and own is a true extension of themselves.
11. ROLE-PLAYER: can't stand criticism; if you criticize the act, then they change the act.
12. AGREEABLE: plays at being a nice guy; not genuine; agrees to get acceptance.
13. SUSPICION: no trust in self and no value in self.
14. INTROJECTION: identifies with someone else; takes on their characteristics or qualities.
15. TIMIDITY: afraid to venture out because he might fail or be wrong.

OFTEN WHEN TEACHING ON SELF ACCEPTANCE THE SCRIPTURE "love thy neighbor as thy self" is used incorrectly. **OUR PROBLEM IS THAT WE ALREADY LOVE OUR SELVES BUT DO NOT ACCEPT OURSELVES.** The exact translation of the above scripture is to love our neighbor as we already love ourselves. Teaching that we are to love ourselves is humanism, to accept ourselves as Yahweh made us is righteous. Self acceptance is seeing Yahweh's design for me and understanding the purpose of each feature which He has brought into my life. This also includes the understanding that some sin within ourselves is not us. Paul said, "No good thing dwells in the flesh."

- Gen. 1:26a "And Yahweh said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness..."
- Rom. 15:7 (NIV) "Accept one another (including self) then, just as Messiah accepted you, in order to bring praise to Yahweh."
- Gen. 2:7 (NIV) "And Yahweh Elohim formed man from the dust of the ground and breathe into his nostrils the breath of life, and man became a living being."
- Psa. 100:3 (NIV) "Know that Yahweh is Elohim. It is he who made us, and we are his; we are his people, the sheep of his pasture."
- Psa. 139:16 (NIV) "Your eyes saw my unformed body. All the days ordained for me were written in your book before one of them came to be."
- Isa. 44:24 (NIV) "This is what Yahweh says--your Redeemer, who formed you in the womb: I am Yahweh, who has made all things..."
- Isa. 49:1, 5a (NIV) "Listen to me, you islands; hear this you distant nations: Before I was born Yahweh called me; from my birth he has made mention of my name... And now Yahweh says--he who formed me in the womb to be his servant..."
- Gen. 1:27 "So Yahweh created man in his own image, in the image of Yahweh created he him; male and female created he them."
- Gen. 1:31a "And Yahweh saw every thing that he made, and, behold, it was very good..."
- Ex. 4:11 "And Yahweh said unto him, Who hath made man's mouth? or who maketh the dumb, or deaf, or the seeing, or the blind? have not I Yahweh?"
NOTE: Many reject themselves not realizing that they are rejecting Yahweh's creation establishing themselves ABOVE YAHWEH.

- Isa. 43:7 "Even every one that is called by my name: for I have created him for my honor, I have formed him; yea, I have made him."
- Isa. 44:2 "Thus saith Yahweh that made thee, and formed thee from the womb, which will help thee; Fear not,..."
- Jer. 1:5 (NIV) "Before I formed you in the womb I knew you, before you were born I set you apart..."
- Luke 9:22a "Saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be REJECTED..."
- John 1:3 "All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made, that was made."
- Luke 4:18 "The Spirit of Yahweh is upon me, because he hath anointed **me to preach the good news to the poor; HE HATH SENT ME TO HEAL THE BROKENHEARTED,** to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, **to set at liberty them that are bruised.**"
- Rev. 4:11 "Thou art worthy, O Yahweh, to receive esteem and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created."
- Rom. 9:20 (BERK) "O man! who are you, anyway, to talk back to Yahweh? The thing that is being molded does not say to the one who molds it, Why do you make me this way, does it?"
- Isa. 61:1 "He has sent me to bind up the brokenhearted."
- Isa. 43:18 (NAS) "Do not call to mind the former things, or ponder things of the past."
- Col. 1:16-17 "For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him. And he is before all things, and by him all things consist."
- Jer. 18:4 "And the vessel that he made of clay was marred in the hand of the potter: so he made it again another vessel, as seemed good to the potter to make it."
- Eph. 2:10 (PHIL) "For Yahweh has made us what we are, created in Messiah Yahshua to do those good deeds which he planned for us to do."
- Isa. 53:3 "He is *despised and rejected* of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were our faces from him, he was despised, and we esteemed him not."
- Jer. 30:17 "For I will restore health unto thee, and I will heal thee of thy wounds, saith Yahweh; because they called thee an Outcast, saying, 'This is Zion, whom no man seeketh after.'"
NOTE: Yahweh promised healing for all the wounds caused by rejection, and deliverance from all the spirits that came through the wound.

- Psa. 103:2-3 "Bless thee Yahweh, O my SOUL, and forget not all his benefits: Who forgiveth all thine iniquities; WHO HEALETH ALL THY DISEASE. (NOTE: Soul can have diseases.)"
- 1 Sam. 16:7 "But Yahweh said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I refused him: for YAHWEH SEETH NOT AS MAN SEETH: FOR A MAN LOOKETH ON THE OUTWARD APPEARANCE, BUT YAHWEH LOOKETH ON THE HEART."
- Psa. 27:10 (BERK) "For though my father and my mother forsake me, Yahweh will take care of me."
- 2 Cor. 5:17 "Therefore if any man be in Messiah, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new."
- Eph. 1:6b "...wherein **HE HATH MADE US ACCEPTED IN THE BELOVED.**"

UNFORGIVENESS

YAHSHUA SAID WE MUST NOT HOLD ANY RESENTMENT. Over 80% of the problems YOU face are caused by hatred and resentment that YOU HOLD. **THIS IS TRUE WHETHER OR NOT YOU ADMIT IT OR KNOW IT.** This is not a matter of how you feel towards someone presently. Most people have buried unforgiveness against someone that was or is close to them. Ask the Ko-desh Spirit to bring to mind anyone you hold resentment for--someone who hurt you; made you angry; whom you have not forgiven. **THIS INCLUDES YAHWEH AND YOURSELF.** Forgiveness is a matter of making a decision to forgive and proclaiming it. It is an act of the will, not the emotions. **YOU MUST FORGIVE--UNFORGIVENESS IS IDOLATRY.** Most of our nagging memories or "inner hurts" stay alive inside of us because of constant nourishment which we supply them. Can the "hurt" be better described as anger or self-pity or bitterness. "Hurts" are really bitter attitudes kept alive by our unwillingness to forgive from the heart. Forgiving a person is "clearing his record" with us and transferring the responsibility for any punishment to Yahweh. According to the law, one may almost say, all things are cleansed with blood and without the shedding of blood there is no forgiveness (Heb. 9:22). Hate murders, "Everyone who hates his brother is a murderer; and you know that no murderer has eternal life abiding in him." (1 John 3:15) All anger, resentment and bitterness are born of hate. Our emotions can murder or bless another. Fear of vulnerability creates hate. Repentance is not a feeling; it's an action. Psa. 23 states that he anoints the head with oil. The shepherd poured oil on the head of the sheep until the ticks backed out. "A tick of the mind" is an idiom to describe a way of thinking that drains energy, which "sucks the blood of life" such as hate, vengeance, or resentment. Cleaving is a matter of decision. Marital love is not romantic feelings but commitment in daily acts.

WE PROJECT OUR FAMILY CONFLICTS TO THE PEOPLE WE WORK WITH IN THE FUTURE.

WHAT DOES IT MEAN TO FORGIVE?

- 1) Forgiveness is the perfume cast back by the flower on the foot that crushed it.
- 2) Forgiveness involves a positive attitude toward the offense rather than a negative attitude toward the offender (the offender is our personal character developer).
- 3) Forgiveness views the offender as a tool of Yahweh.
- 4) Forgiveness looks at the wounds of the offense as Yahweh's way of drawing attention to the offender's needs.

- 5) Forgiveness recognizes that bitterness is assuming a right we don't have.
- 6) Forgiveness realizes that the offender has already begun receiving the consequences of his offenses.
- 7) Forgiveness involves cooperating with Yahweh in the offender's life.

WE BECOME LIKE OUR EMOTIONAL FOCUS. We tend to become just like the one we resent or fail to forgive. What we cannot forgive, we are doomed one day to live. Either the frailty that we cannot forgive in another person indicates that we have the same negative condition existing in us, or if we fail to forgive another then the same area we judge in them will be an area in our own life where Yahweh's grace ceases. If we forgive weaknesses in another, this act of forgiveness acts as an antidote to our own weaknesses; but unwillingness to forgive promotes and develops selfishness. Forgiveness is redemptive; unforgiveness is judgmental and destructive. Start praying for the person involved; you cannot resent someone and pray for them at the same time (as a rule). The refusal or the inability to forget is evidence of not having really forgiven. 1 Cor. 13:5 tells us "love keeps no records." **WE NOT ONLY MUST FORGIVE THE PERSON, BUT WE MUST ALSO RELEASE THEM.** In Matt. 18:27 (AMP), "and his master's heart was moved by compassion, and he RELEASED him and FORGAVE him (canceling) the debt." Unforgiveness binds (John 20:23). We are given the power to bind and to loose. We are told in Matt. 18:35 that unless we release and forgive FROM THE HEART, the person we resent stays bound or un-forgiven. In Pr. 18:19 we are told that an offended brother is more unyielding than a fortified city, and disputes are like the barred gates of a citadel. The way a girl responded to the authority of her father tends to be the way she will respond to the authority of her husband. The way a boy treated his mother (or wanted to) tends to be the way he will treat his wife.

THE BARRIERS OF FORGIVENESS. Many Believers have barriers in their lives which keep them from experiencing fulfillment, satisfaction, peace, healing and multiplied blessings of Yahweh. If there is unforgiveness in your life, Satan has a legal claim over you. Forgiving others directly affects our physical health.

REFUSING TO FORGIVE RESULTS IN:

- 1) Physical fatigue and loss of sleep.
- 2) Inability to love Yahweh.
- 3) Depression.
- 4) Bitterness--from generation to generation.
- 5) Sickness, i.e., arthritis, cancer, etc.
- 6) Inability to love others.
- 7) Binding others--we can bind a person and block Yahweh's redemptive dealings with him and even cause Yahweh's judgment on him. We see this in John 20:23 "Whosoever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whosoever sins ye retain, they are retained." This is true when they know they are un-forgiven! This will also cause your sin to be retained!

EVIDENCE OF BITTERNESS:

- | | |
|--|--------------------------|
| 1) Depression, Pr. 14:10 | 6) Bone problems. |
| 2) Sickness--produces chemical imbalances, Psa. 32:3-5 | 7) Tension--Acts 7:51. |
| 3) Insensitivity, Matt. 7:2. | 8) Flattery--Pr. 28:23 |
| 4) Ingratitude--expects compensation for hurts, 2 Tim. 3:2 | 9) Distrust--Heb. 12:15. |
| 5) Self-rejection, Rom. 2:1-3. | |

PURPOSE OF ASKING FORGIVENESS:

- 1) Frees you from guilt.
- 2) Frees you from bitterness.
- 3) Discern your basic offense--wrong attitudes.

- 4) Realize "an offended brother is harder to be won than a walled city." Pr. 18:19.
- 5) Prepare the right wording, don't project pride or blame or justify. Say, "I was wrong."
- 6) Circle of confession equal to the circle of offense.
- 7) Allows you to be forgiven.

Mark 11:25-26 "And when ye stand praying **FORGIVE, IF YE HAVE OUGHT AGAINST ANY:** that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses. But **IF YE DO NOT FORGIVE,** neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive you."

Eph. 4:31 (PHIL) "Let there be no more resentment, nor more anger or temper, no more violent self-assertiveness, no more slander and no more malicious remarks."

Matt. 18:34-35 "And his master was wroth, and **DELIVERED HIM TO THE TORMENTORS,** till he should pay all that was due unto him. So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if you **from YOUR HEARTS** forgive not everyone his brother their trespasses."

Matt. 6:12 "And forgive us our debts, **AS WE FORGIVE OUR DEBTORS.**"

Matt. 6:14-15 "For **IF YE FORGIVE** men their trespasses, your heavenly Father **WILL ALSO FORGIVE YOU:** But **IF YE FORGIVE NOT** me their trespasses, **NEITHER WILL YOUR FATHER FORGIVE YOUR TRESPASSES.**"

Matt. 6:14-15 (LIV) "Your heavenly Father will forgive you if you forgive those who sin against you; but if you refuse to forgive them, he will not forgive you."

Eph. 4:32 "And be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, *FORGIVING ONE ANOTHER,* even as Yahweh for Messiah's sake hath forgiven you."

Isa. 43:18 (NAS) "Do not call to mind the former things, or ponder things in the past."

Heb. 12:14-15 "Follow peace with all men, and righteousness, without which no man shall see Yahweh: Looking diligently lest any man fail of the grace of Yahweh; **lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble you, and thereby many be defiled;**"

James 4:11-12 (LIV) "**DON'T CRITICIZE AND SPEAK EVIL** about each other, dear brothers. If you do, you will be fighting against Yahweh's law of loving one another, declaring it is wrong. But your job is not to decide whether this law is right or wrong, but to obey it. Only he who made the law can rightly judge among us. He alone decides to save or destroy. So what right do you have **TO JUDGE OR CRITICIZE** others?"

Luke 6:37 (RSV) "Judge not, and you will not be judged; condemn not, and you will not be condemned; **FORGIVE, AND YOU WILL BE FORGIVEN:**"

1 Pet. 2:1 (LIV) "So get rid of your feelings of hatred. Don't just pretend to be good! Be done with dishonesty and jealousy and talking about others behind their back."

NOTE: AS WE FORGIVE, WE EXTEND MERCY.

Psa. 18:25 (LIV) "Yahweh, how merciful you are to those who are merciful..."

- Luke 6:36 "Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful."
- Matt. 5:7 "Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy."
- Ex. 25:21-22 "And thou shalt put the *MERCY SEAT* above the ark; and in the ark thou shalt put the testimony that I shall give thee. And **THERE I WILL MEET WITH THEE**, and I will commune with thee from above the *MERCY SEAT*..."
- NOTE: Yahweh declares that He will fellowship with us at the point that we grant mercy.
- Matt. 5:23-24 "Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar and there rememberest that thy brother hath ought against thee; leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; FIRST BE RECONCILED to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift."
- Pr. 19:3 (RSV) "When a man's folly brings his way to ruin, his heart rages against Yahweh."
- Col. 3:12-13 "Put on therefore, as the elect of Yahweh, kodesh and beloved, bowels of mercies, kindness, long-suffering; forbearing one another, and FORGIVE ONE ANOTHER, if any man have a quarrel against any: even as Messiah forgave you, so also do ye."
- Matt. 18:21-22 "Then came Peter to him, and said, 'Master, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times?' Yahshua said unto him, 'I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, until seventy times seven.'"
- Heb. 9:22 "And according to the Law, one may almost say, all things are cleansed with blood, and **without shedding of blood there is no forgiveness.**"
- Gal. 5:15 (NIV) "If you keep on biting and devouring each other, watch out or you will be destroyed by each other."
- 1 Cor. 1:10 (NIV) "I appeal to you, brothers, in the name of our Master Yahshua Messiah, that all of you agree with one another that there may be no divisions among you and that you may be perfectly united in mind and thought."
- 2 Cor. 2:10-11 (NIV) "If you forgive anyone, I also forgive him. And what I have forgiven--if there was anything to forgive--I have forgiven in the sight of Messiah for your sake, in order that Satan might not outwit us. For we are not unaware of his schemes."
- Lev. 19:17a-18 (NIV) "Do not hate your brother in your heart...Do not seek revenge or bear a grudge against one of your people, but love your neighbor as yourself. I am Yahweh."
- Rom. 14:4, 10 (NIV) "Who are you to judge someone else's servant? To his own master he stands or falls. And he will stand, for the Master is able to make him stand... You, then, why do you judge your brother? Or why do you look down on your brother? For we will all stand before Yahweh's judgment seat."
- Matt. 5:22 (AMP) "But I say to you that every one who continues to be angry with his brother or harbors malice (enmity of heart) against him shall be liable to and unable to

escape punishment imposed by the court:..."

Acts 8:23 (NIV) "For I see that you are full of bitterness and captive to sin."

NOTE: **Bitterness restrains openness.**

Ex. 16:8b (NIV) "...he has heard your grumbling against him. Who are we? You are not grumbling against us, but against Yahweh."

NOTE: **When we murmur and complain, it is against Yahweh.**

Ex. 15:23-24 (NIV) "When they came to Marah, they could not drink its water because it was bitter....So the people grumbled against Moses,..."

UNBELIEF

If sin were graded, this would be one of the worst, for you must believe that Yahweh is and a rewarder of those who seek him. It is failure to trust and believe in Yahweh and His word. It is looking to man for the answers and using our own reasoning. **UNBELIEF ALWAYS GOES TO REASONING. FAITHFULNESS IS YAHWEH'S CHARACTER AND NATURE.** In Eph. 2:2 we are told that the natural man walks in disobedience. We are children of disobedience, born to it, it is our natural inclination. The Greek word *AP/EI/THEIA* translated disobedience in Eph. 2:2 is translated **UNBELIEF** in Heb. 4:6. **Disobedience is the opposite of faith and the carnal reasoning mind defies the power of Yahweh.**

Heb. 3:12 "Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living Elohim."

Heb. 4:6 "Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom it was first preached **entered not in because of unbelief.**"

Rev. 21:8 (NIV) "But the cowardly, **the unbelieving**, the vile, the murderers, the sexually immoral, those who practice magic arts, **THE IDOLATERS** and all liars--their place will be in the fiery lake of burning sulfur. This is the second death."

Psa. 40:4 (NIV) "Blessed is the man who makes Yahweh his trust, who does not look to the proud, to those who turn aside to false gods."

Psa. 78:21-22 (NIV) "When Yahweh heard them, he was very angry; his fire broke out against acob, and his wrath rose against Israel, for they **DID NOT BELIEVE in Yahweh or trust in his deliverance.**"

Psa. 125:1 "Those who trust in Yahweh are like Mount Zion, which cannot be shaken but endures forever."

Pr. 3:5 (NIV) "Trust in Yahweh with all your heart and lean not on your own understanding."

Pr. 29:25 (NIV) "Fear of man will prove to be a snare, but whoever trusts in Yahweh is kept safe."

Isa. 2:22 "Stop trusting in man, who has put a breath in his nostrils. Of what account is he?"

- Jer. 17:5, 7 (NIV) "This is what Yahweh says: Cursed is the one who trusts in man , who depends on flesh for his strength (money) and whose heart turns away from Yahweh. But blessed is the man who trusts in Yahweh, whose confidence is in him."
- Isa. 31:1 "Woe to those who go down to Egypt for help, who rely on horses, who trust in the multitude of their chariots and in the great strength of their horsemen, BUT DO NOT look to the Ko-desh One of Israel, or seek help from Yahweh."
- 1 Tim. 6:17 "Command those who are rich in this present world not be arrogant nor to put their hope n wealth, which is so uncertain, but to put their hope in Yahweh, who richly provides us ith everything for our enjoyment."
- Matt. 17: 19-20a "Then came the disciples to Yahshua apart, and said, '**Why could not we cast him out?**' And Yahshua said unto them, '**BECAUSE OF YOUR UNBELIEF.**'"
- Mark 16:14 "Afterward he appeared unto the eleven as they sat at meal, and upbraided them with **THEIR UNBELIEF** and hardness of heart, **BECAUSE THEY BELIEVED NOT** them which had seen him."
- Matt. 13:58 (NKJ) "And he did not do many mighty works there **BECAUSE OF THEIR UNBELIEF.**"
- Titus 1:15 (NIV) "To the pure, all things are pure, but to those who are corrupted and **DO NOT BELIEVE** nothing is pure. In fact, both their minds and consciences are corrupted."

DEPRESSION

- Psa. 30:11 (NIV) "You turned my wailing into dancing; you removed my sackcloth and clothed me with joy."

The following paragraph is from a recent teaching by Paul Sherman, President of World Mission Fellowship: Depression is described as "a morbid condition of emotional dejection and withdrawal, dependency, discouragement and gloom." To depress means to "lower in spirits, weaken, make dull and press down." **There are three basic types or causes of depression: psychological, physical, and spiritual:** (1) SPIRITUAL--the result of sin. (2) PHYSICAL--overwork, improper diet, lack of rest can bring on depression. (3) PSYCHOLOGICAL--things don't work out as planned, loss of health, love, and reputation, helplessness (things out of control, self-pity, feeling of worthlessness with no use or purpose, and bottled up anger and hate). (4) MIXTURE--all three can be present at the same time, resulting from inner hatred of one's self.

Depression could be defined in simple terms as an internal tantrum centered primarily in the emotions. The continual use of the personal pronoun--I, me, my--give away the reason the person is depressed. Their focus is inward, a life centered on self. It is when we feel that Yahweh has not supplied our need that we begin to draw back. In drawing back from Yahweh, we become depressed. Depression is a result of our reaction to an insult, disappointment, rejection or hurt of any kind. These can be real or imagined. It is also the result of the burden of sin and guilt. **Often it is the consequence of occult activity.** When a person is depressed, check to see what made them ANGRY prior to their depression: (1) Conflict with people (bitterness vs forgiveness). (2) Spiritual--guilt (past or current sins or self-justification vs confession). (3) Discouragement. (4) Loneliness. Depression is our mental attitude toward pressure. When love replaces hate, depression cannot remain. Self-pity causes depression. It is more than sin; it can become a habit. A habit is a conditioned response. Face self-pity squarely as a sin that

will destroy you. **YOU CAN'T BREAK ANY STRONG HABIT UNTIL YOU ADMIT ITS EVIL CONTROL OVER YOU.** To come out of self-pity and depression, think on Yahweh's goodness--meditate on the works of Yahweh.

Depression is one of the results of refusing to forgive people who wrong us. It requires emotional energy to maintain a grudge so we become depressed when our emotional energy runs out.

FOUR TYPES OF SUICIDE:

- 1) **MENTAL SUICIDE**--with drugs or false philosophies or alcohol.
 - a) **DRUGS**--decreasing mental responsibility, 2 Cor. 10:5.
 - b) **FALSE PHILOSOPHIES**--leaves Messiah out, Col. 2:8.
- 2) **MORAL SUICIDE**--surrendering to sensuality; consequences of lust--more lust, Gal. 6:7, and adultery.
- 3) **SPIRITUAL SUICIDE**--involvement in occult or turning back on calling.

Three stages of destruction of the nation:

- a) Rejection of Yahweh's word.
- b) Acceptance of immorality.
- c) Satanic worship and occult involvement.

CONSEQUENCES: (Psychic disturbances)

- a) Irrational fears.
- b) Unexplained nervousness.
- c) Illogical fragmented thinking.
- d) Inability to respond to Yahweh.

- 4) **PHYSICAL SUICIDE**--death, Heb. 9:27. Alcohol, smoking, poor diet, over working;

Luke 4:18 "The Spirit of Yahweh is upon me, ...he hath sent me TO HEAL THE BROKEN HEARTED,..."

Psa. 32:3-4 (NIV) "When I kept silent, my bones wasted away through my groaning all day long. For day and night YOUR HAND WAS HEAVY UPON ME; my strength was sapped as in the heat of summer..."

Psa. 40:1-3 "I waited patiently for Yahweh, and He inclined unto me and heard my cry. He brought me up *out of an horrible pit, out of the miry clay*, and set my feet upon a rock and established my goings. And He put a new song in my mouth, even praise unto our Elohim!..."

Psa. 23:4 "Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; they rod and thy staff they comfort me."

Isa. 53:3-5 (LIV) "We despised him and rejected him--a man of sorrows, acquainted with bitterest grief. We turned our backs on him and looked the other way when he went by. He was despised and we didn't care. Yet it was our grief he bore, **our sorrows that weighted him down**. And we thought his troubles were a punishment from Yahweh, for his own sins! But he was wounded and bruised for our sins. He was chastised that we might have peace;..."

Isa. 61:3 "To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, **the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness**; that they might be called trees of righteousness, the planting of Yahweh, that he might be magnified."

Psa. 38:1-10 (NIV) "O Yahweh, do not rebuke me in your anger or discipline me in your wrath. For your arrows have pierced me, and your hand has come down upon me. Because of your wrath there is no health in my body: my bones have not soundness BECAUSE OF MY SIN. My guilt have overwhelmed me like a burden too heavy to bear. My wounds fester and are loathsome because of my sinful folly. *I AM BOWED DOWN AND BROUGHT VERY LOW; ALL DAY LONG I GO ABOUT MOURNING.* My back is filled with searing pain; there is no health in my body. *I AM FEEBLE AND UTTERLY CRUSHED; I GROAN IN ANGUISH OF HEART.* All my longings lie open before you, O Yahweh; my sighing is not hidden from you. My heart pounds, my strength fails me; even the light has gone from my eyes."

Deut. 28: 65b-67 "...There Yahweh will give you an anxious mind, eyes weary with longing, and a despairing heart. You will live in constant suspense, filled with dread both night and day, never sure of your life. In the morning you will say, if only it were evening! and in the evening, if only it were morning! --because of the terror that will fill your heart and the sights that your eyes will see."

Pr. 14:13 "Even in laughter the heart is sorrowful; and the end of that mirth is heaviness."

FEAR

FEAR IS A ROOT OPPRESSION. In other words, it is one of man's problems. **Fear can keep a believer from maturity.** It chokes the love of Yahweh from full manifestation. Fear is indigenous to childhood. Several kinds of fear beset infants and continue to plague them even after maturity. The greatest of these is anxiety, which is a state of apprehension in which our spirit senses something wrong. Anxiety is designed to marshal energies for action. **Satanic fear torments and dominates us.** Jealousy is the fear of being displaced. The first time fear entered the heart of man, Adam became insecure in his relationship with Yahweh. As long as a person is insecure, he's going to have a difficult time understanding who he really is. 1 Sam. 15:16-18, "...though you were little in your own eyes." Saul had a basic problem in insecurity; Vs. 24-25 "...because I feared the people..." Pr. 29:25 "The fear of man bringeth a snare..." ...Moses had a fear problem, he said, "I can't speak, Yahweh, get someone else."

If fear is a problem of the flesh or the carnal nature (rather than demons), it will improve with prayer and self-discipline. Most fear and most depression stem from the doubts we have temporarily accepted. The greater the impact, the greater the fear of failure ahead of time. Yahweh said 366 times not to be afraid or dismayed. It appears to be the first emotion after all. Sin brought in fear. The only cure for fear is righteousness. Fear enters through what you think or see. We must replace FEAR IMAGES with FAITH pictures. SEE IT DONE. Rom. 12:21, (NIV) "Do not be overcome by evil, but overcome evil with good."

EXPRESSIONS OF FEAR:

guilt	discouragement	hopelessness	unworthiness	loneliness
anxiety	depression	haughtiness	suicide	over aggression
doubt	cowardice	claustrophobia	unbelief	suspicion
despair	superiority	superstition	timidity	social shyness
bondage	withdrawal	shame	heaviness	passivity
worry	hesitancy	torment	restlessness	

Pr. 17:17 Troubles shrink when we see them as common ones. We are neither unique, nor alone.

WHEN FEAR INVADES:

- 1) The aim is always to destroy our faith and to hinder us from carrying through our commitments.
- 2) Fear is disabling because it underlines where we are weak with powerful negative suggestions.

BASIC FEAR IN LIFE: IF I LET MYSELF BE KNOWN AS I REALLY AM, I WILL NOT BE LOVED.

SECOND BASIC FEAR IN LIFE.

The fear that I'm not useful. The temptation to compare ourselves with what others have or have not done. Fear causes a twisted concept of Yahweh.

NEGATIVE FAITH--FEAR GENERATES THE VERY THING THAT WE ARE AFRAID OF.

EFFECTS OF INSECURITY:

- 1) Fear of oneself--afraid can't do job. Insecurity paralyzes with fear--Stand and say "By Yahweh's grace, I can do it."
- 2) Fear of others--Pr. 29:25, "The fear of man brings a snare:..."
- 3) Fear of decision--Matt. 25:24-26, (Vs. 25) "I was afraid and hid your talent..." Fear produces what has the appearance of laziness and indecisiveness.

FIVE CRUTCHES OF FALSE SECURITY: (False security produces false identity.)

- 1) Our abilities.
- 2) Our knowledge or education.
- 3) Our achievements (business, athletic, financial).
- 4) Our placement in society.
- 5) Our religion.

SIX AREAS OF FEAR IN OUR RELATIONSHIPS:

- 1) Fear of authority--two basic reasons--disobedience and fear of correction.
- 2) Fear of taking a stand--people don't admire your integrity.
- 3) Fear of acting on what Yahweh tells us to do.
- 4) Fear of correction or making a mistake.
- 5) Fear of fellowship--stiff, awkward.
- 6) Fear of fear (agoraphobia).

COPING WITH FEAR:

- 1) We need to recognize that the battleground in our struggle against fear is mainly in the mind. Our emotions are basically affected by our decisions; to a large extent we decided what to do with our emotions.
- 2) We need to recognize that fear is basically misplaced faith. When we give in to fear, we are placing more faith in our problem than in Yahweh.
- 3) Fear is often an outward manifestation of inner guilt. Any darkness in our lives tends to breed fear.
- 4) Another way to cope is to stay busy. Inactivity often leads to unhealthy introspection, which leads to low self-esteem, which leads to guilt, which leads to fear.

AMNIOSIS--Means an inability to come out of the amniotic fluid and be born, or flight by regression, to return to the safe hiding place of the womb. Amniotic people want to be taken care of, avoid decisions, confrontations, public speaking or performing, physical risks, competitions, new situations, meeting new people, and creative challenges. They want security, petting but not intimacy, caressing but not fullness of sex, walls rather than open spaces, soft lights rather than glare or darkness, sure things rather than gambles, comfort and not hardship. They tend to bury their talents and usually have learned subtle and/or aggressive ways to trap loved ones into their style of life. Amniotic or fearful mothers become smotherers, who cannot let their children be free within the nest or get out of it later. Turtle-neck fathers hide fear behind responsibility to discipline and protect and so curb and kill their children's zest to risk and discover. Amniotics become wheelers. The overbearing parent may create fear on the part of the child rather than security and control the child by fear. **THIS RESULTS IN**

EMOTIONAL TIES THAT ARE NOT EASILY BROKEN.

HELPS IN CONFRONTING FEAR:

1) Understanding the source of fear. (2) See fear as our enemy. (3) Expose the battle.

NOTE: **YAHWEH GAVE A REVELATION THAT WHAT WE FEAR IS WHAT WE WORSHIP. Yahweh COMMANDS US TO FEAR HIM.** Any other fear will cause that fear to come to pass. **THIS IS A SPIRITUAL LAW.** (See the following 12 scriptures marked with *).

- Jer. 42:15-16* "Then hear the word of Yahweh, O remnant of Judah. Thus says Yahweh of hosts, the Elohim of Israel: If you set your faces to enter Egypt and to sojourn there, then the sword WHICH YOU FEAR shall overtake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine WHICH YOU ARE DREADING shall follow close after you to Egypt, and there you shall die."
- Eze. 11:8* **""YE HAVE FEARED THE SWORD; AND I WILL BRING A SWORD UPON YOU,"** saith Yahweh Elohim."
- Pr. 10:24a* (BERK) **"WHAT THE WICKED FEAR WILL COME UPON HIM.."**
- Isa. 66:4* "I also will choose their delusions, and **WILL BRING THEIR FEARS UPON THEM;** because when I called, none did answer; when I spake, they did not hear: but they did evil before mine eyes, and chose that in which I delight not."
- Nu. 14:28* (LIV) "Tell them, **YAHWEH VOWS TO DO TO YOU WHAT YOU FEARED.**"
- Job. 3:25* **"FOR THE THING WHICH I GREATLY FEARED IS COME UPON ME, AND THAT WHICH I WAS AFRAID OF IS COME UNTO ME."**
- Isa. 8:13* (NIV) "Yahweh Almighty is the one you are to regard as kodesh. **HIS IS THE ONE YOU ARE TO FEAR, HE IS THE ONE YOU ARE TO DREAD.**"
- Pr. 1:7* "The **FEAR OF YAHWEH** is the beginning of knowledge: but fools despise wisdom and instruction."
- Pr. 9:10* "The **FEAR OF YAHWEH** is the beginning of wisdom; and the knowledge of the kodesh is understanding.
- Pr. 8:13* "The **FEAR OF YAHWEH** is to hate evil: pride, and arrogance, and the evil way, and the froward mouth, do I hate."
- Deut. 8:6* "Therefore thou shalt keep the commandments of Yahweh thy Elohim, to walk in his ways, **TO FEAR HIM.**"
- Deut. 5:29* "O that there were such an heart in them, **THAT THEY WOULD FEAR ME,** and keep his commandments, and obey his voice, and ye shall serve him, and cleave unto him."
- Psa. 27:1 "Yahweh is my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? Yahweh is the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?"

- 2 Cor. 7:5-6 (LIV) "When we arrive in Macedonia there was no rest for us; outside, trouble was on every hand and all around us; within us, our HEARTS WERE FULL OF DREAD AND FEAR. Then Yahweh who cheers those who are discouraged, refreshed us by the arrival of Titus." (NOTE: Paul, in the center of Yahweh's will, had fears and was depressed.)
- Pr. 29:25 "The FEAR OF MAN bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in Yahweh shall be safe."
- Heb. 2:15 "And deliver them who through FEAR OF DEATH were all their lifetime subject to bondage."
- Deut. 20:3-4 "And shall say unto them, Hear, O Israel, ye approach this day unto battle against your enemies: let not your hearts faint, FEAR NOT, and do not tremble, neither be ye terrified of them; For Yahweh your Elohim is he that goeth with you to fight for you against your enemies to save you."
- Deut. 1:21 "Behold, Yahweh your Elohim hath set the land (opportunity) before thee: go up and possess it, as Yahweh Elohim of thy fathers hath said unto thee; FEAR NOT, neither be discouraged (doubt)."
- Psa. 46:1-2 (LIV) "Yahweh is our refuge and strength, a tested help in times of trouble. And so we need not fear even if the world blows us, and the mountains crumble into the sea."
- Isa. 41:10 "Fear thou not; for I am with thee: be not dismayed; for I am thy Elohim: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness."
- Isa. 43:1-2 "But now thus saith Yahweh that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, FEAR NOT: for I have redeemed thee, I have called thee by thy name; thou art mine. When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burned; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee."
- Deut. 31:8 (AMP) "It is Yahweh Who goes before you; He will (march) with you; He will not fail you or let you go, or forsake you; (let there be no cowardice or flinching, but) fear not, neither become broken (in spirit) (depressed, dismayed and unnerved with alarm)."
- Deut. 31:6 (NIV) "Be strong and courageous. Do not be afraid or terrified because of them, or Yahweh your Elohim goes with you; he will never leave you nor forsake you."
- Isa. 26:3 (NIV) "You will keep in perfect peace him whose mind is steadfast, because he trusts in you."
- Isa. 54:14 (NIV) "In righteousness you will be established; Tyranny will be far from you; you will have nothing to fear. Terror will be far removed; it will not come near you."
- Matt. 6:25, 27, 34 "Therefore I tell you, do not worry (be anxious) about your life, what you will eat or drink; or about your body, what you will wear...Who of you by worrying can add a single

hour to his life? Therefore do not worry about tomorrow:..."

Psa. 27:1 (NIV) "Yahweh is my light and my salvation--whom shall I fear? Yahweh is the stronghold of my life--of whom shall I be afraid?"

Matt. 25:25 (NIV) "So I was afraid and went out and hid your talent in the ground (earthen vessel). See, here is what belongs to you."

NOTE: Hid divine enabling for ministry thus deprived the body of Messiah. Fear of failure, fear of being wrong, fear of being out of order, fear of standing out, fear of "being in the flesh"--prevents the step of faith.

1 Sam. 15:24 (NIV) "Then Saul said to Samuel, "I have sinned, I violated Yahweh's command and your instructions. *I WAS AFRAID OF THE PEOPLE* and so I gave in to them." (Fear of man bringeth a snare.)

John 14:27 (NIV) "Peace I leave with you; my peace I give you. I do not give to you as the world gives. Do not let your hearts be troubled and do not be afraid."

Gen. 3:8-10 "In the cool of the day they heard the sound of Yahweh Elohim taking a walk in the garden and the man and his wife *HID THEMSELVES* among the trees of the garden from the presence of Yahweh Elohim. Then Yahweh Elohim called out to the man; He said to him: 'Where are you?' He said, "I heard Thy sound in the garden and *I WAS AFRAID* because I am naked; so I hid myself."

NOTE: WE ARE STILL DOING THIS. This was one of the first expressions of fear recorded in scripture.

Josh. 1:9 "Have not I commanded thee? Be strong and of good courage; **BE NOT AFRAID**, neither be thou dismayed: for Yahweh thy Elohim is with thee whithersoever thou goest."

2 Tim. 1:7 "For **YAHWEH HATH NOT GIVEN US THE SPIRIT OF FEAR**; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind."

Psa. 34:4 "I sought Yahweh, and he heard me, and **DELIVERED ME FROM ALL MY FEARS.**"

1 John 4:18 "There is no fear in love; but **PERFECT LOVE CASTETH OUT FEAR: because ear hath torment...**"

PRIDE

No Believing service, counsel, therapy, prayer, ministry, worship, bible reading and meditation, or preaching means much until the issue of our will is settled. **WE MUST SURRENDER ALL TO THE MASTER-SHIP OF YAHSHUA MESSIAH. A PRIDEFUL person is self-centered. THE MORE EASILY OFFENDED AND HURT A PERSON IS, THE MORE PRIDEFUL THE PERSON IS. PRIDE is the defense of my "rights"--I AM RIGHT. One of the hardest deaths to die, is the death of pride.** Pride tries to assure you that you weren't rally so bad and they were wrong too. There is something deep within us that resents any kind of authority. We want to be independent. We don't want anyone to tell us what to do or how to do it. Pride says, "I don't need anyone", deep down inside keep your distance. When we

feel empty or threatened, insecure or put down, pride is the false comforter. "Be of the same mind toward one another--do not be haughty in mind, but associate with the lowly. Do not be wise in your own estimation." Rom. 12:16.

Man's greatest problem: his innate, voracious egotism. For the truth is, you're not O.K., as long as you remain enthroned supreme in the kingdom of self. Leviathan is serpent; prince of PRIDE. **Humility is the opposite of pride.** Pride disrupts unity. Humility and unity go hand in hand. Self-hatred is a manifestation of pride. Insecurity is a basis of over-eating. To confess our sin, instead of the other's, especially when it is the other who hurt us and who is so obviously wrong, humiliates our pride.

BULIMAREXIA AND ANOREXIA:

Bulimarexia is the result of pride. It is the practice of a person, when after eating, induces vomiting in order that the body does not gain weight from the food eaten. This reaches the point where the person can't retain food. Often the person is not overweight to begin with. Anorexia is a condition in which the person feels overweight and will not eat. This can result in severe sickness even to the point of death. These two conditions don't start out as the result of demon activity but do open the person to the point that they must be delivered to be free from these demons.

Psa. 107:17-20 (NIV) (Vs. 17) "**They LOATHED ALL FOOD AND DREW NEAR TO THE FATES OF DEATH.**"

Pr. 15:25a "**Yahweh will destroy the house of the proud...**"

Deut. 8:20 "**Yahweh led thee** these 40 years in the wilderness, to **HUMBLE THEE and to prove thee**, to know what was in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandments, or not."

Pr. 15:23 (LIV) "Humility and reverence for Yahweh will make you both wise and honored."

Ps. 18:27 (LIV) "You deliver the humble but condemn the proud and haughty ones."

Pr. 8:13 (LIV) "...For wisdom hates pride, arrogance, corruption, and deceit of every kind."

Pr. 13:10 (LIV) "Pride leads to arguments (contention); be humble, take advice and become wise."

Pr. 11:2 (NIV) "When pride comes, then comes disgrace, but with humility comes wisdom."

Pr. 16:5, 18 (LIV) "Pride disgust Yahweh, Take my word for it--proud men shall be punished... **Pride goes before destruction and haughtiness before a fall.**"

Pr. 21:4 (LIV) "Pride, lust, and evil actions are all sin."

Pr. 29:23 (LIV) "Pride ends in a fall, while humility brings honor."

Isa. 13:11 (LIV) "And I will punish the world for its evil, the wicked for their sins; I will crush the arrogance of the proud man and the haughtiness of the rich."

Zeph. 3:11b (LIV) "...I will remove all your proud and arrogant men from among you; **THERE**

WILL BE NO PRIDE OR HAUGHTINESS ON MY KODESH MOUNTAIN."

Matt. 23:12 "And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted."

1 Cor. 11:31-32 **"For if we would judge ourselves, (humble ourselves) we should not be judged. But when we are judged, we are chastened of Yahweh,** that we should not be condemned with the world." NOTE: the easy way or the hard way.

Isa. 5:21 (NIV) "Woe to those who are wise in their own eyes and clever in their own sight!"

2 Chr. 32:25-26 (AMP) "But Hezekiah did not make return (to Yahweh) according to the benefit done to him, for HIS HEART BECAME PROUD (at such spectacular response to his prayer); therefore there was wrath upon him and upon Judah and Jerusalem. But Hezekiah *humbled himself for the pride of his heart*, both he and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, so that the wrath of Yahweh came not upon them in the days of Hezekiah."

James 4:6 (RSV) "But he gives more grace; therefore it says, '**YAHWEH OPPOSES THE PROUD,BUT GIVES GRACE TO THE HUMBLE.**'"

Luke 1:51-52 (NAS) "He has scattered those who were proud in the thoughts of their hearts. He has brought down rulers from their thrones, and has exalted those who were humble."

1 Pet. 5:5-6 "Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder. Yea, all of you be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: FOR YAHWEH RESISTETH THE PROUD, AND GIVETH GRACE TO THE HUMBLE. Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of Yahweh, that he may exalt you in due time:"

NOTE: PRIDE BEGETS UNBELIEF, WHICH PRODUCES SIN. PRIDE IS ALWAYS BUILT ON A LIE.

STRIFE

According to Gal. 5, strife is a work of the flesh. To deal with the flesh, we must put on the new man and reckon ourselves to be dead to the lusts of the flesh. This is the work of the stake; however, being a person prone to strife can open us to demon activities. STRIFE IS A PRODUCT OF PRIDE. You might say that strife is a child of pride. The antidote to division is not working (striving) to return to oneness (unity), which would result mainly in judging and measuring and so falling further apart, but turning back to worship, to serve Yahweh, UNMINDFUL OF SELF. Oneness returns as Yahshua returns. Whenever in history men have attempted unity of the flesh (starting with the Tower of Babel), Yahweh has broken them and scattered them.

As Yahshua is lifted up, all men are drawn unto him (and into oneness) John 12:32. As each person seeks Yahshua, they are naturally drawn closer together. Anything else perverts Yahweh's plan of oneness and fails. In any Believer group, the result of competition is division. Luke 9:46 "There arose a reasoning (which brings unbelief) among them, which of them should be the greatest (this destroys fellowship)". It is the struggle of the natural man for self-justification. This is a process of comparing ourselves with others (measuring and judging) and condemning them. This is a sin Yahweh hates (Pr. 6:16-19). *COMMIT YOURSELF TO FREEING OTHERS SO THEY CAN GROW AND DISCOVER ON THEIR OWN.*

- Pr. 6:14-16, 19 (NIV) "Who plots evil with deceit in his heart--he always stirs up dissension. Therefore disaster will overtake him in an instant; he will suddenly be destroyed -with remedy. There are six things Yahweh hates, seven that are detestable to him:.. a false witness who pours out lies and a **MAN WHO STIRS UP DISSENSION AMONG BROTHERS.**"
NOTE: He that sows discord among the brethren is the 7th abomination. It is a thing that Yahweh hates; destroying the body of Messiah, being used by the accuser of the brethren to accuse others. If we are going to become perfect (mature), we are going to have to be blind and deaf to the natural appearances but judge righteous judgment. No one is all wheat.
- Isa. 42:19 "Who is blind, but my servant? or deaf, as my messenger that I sent? who is blind as he that is perfect, and blind as Yahweh's servant?"
- Isa. 11:3 "And shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of Yahweh: and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither decide by the hearing of His ears:"
- 1 Pet. 2:1 (NIV) "Therefore, rid yourselves of all malice and all deceit, hypocrisy, envy, and slander of every kind."
- 1 Cor. 1:10 (NIV) "I appeal to you, in the name of our Master Yahshua Messiah, that all of you agree with one another so that there may be no divisions among you and that you may be perfectly unified in mind and thought."
- Gal. 5:15 (NIV) "If you keep on biting and devouring each other, watch out or you will be destroyed by each other."
- 1 Tim. 6:3-4 (NIV) "If anyone teaches false doctrines and does not agree to the sound instruction of our Master Yahshua Messiah and to righteous teaching, he is conceited and understands nothing. He has an unhealthy interest in controversies and arguments that result in envy, quarreling, malicious talk, evil suspicions."
- James 4:1-2a (NIV) "What causes fights and quarrels among you? Don't they come from you desires that battle within you? You want something but don't get it. You kill and covet, but you cannot have what you want. You quarrel and fight..."
- Phil. 2:3 "**Let nothing be done through strife** or vainglory; but in lowliness of mind let each esteem others better than themselves."
- James 3:16 "For where envying and strife is, there is confusion and every evil work."
- Pr. 15:18 (BERK) "**A hot tempered man stirs up strife...**"
- Pr. 22:10 (BERK) "Cast out the scorner and strife will go out, and contention and abuse will cease."
- Pr. 10:12 "**Hatred stirreth up strife: but love covereth all sins.**"
- 1 Cor. 3:3 "For ye are yet carnal: for whereas there is among you envying, and strife, and ivisions, are ye not carnal, and walk as men?"

Eph. 2:14 (AMP) "For He is (Himself) our peace--our bond of unity and harmony. He has made us both (Jew and Gentile) one (body), and has broken down (destroyed, abolished) the hostile dividing wall between us."

Titus 3:2 (AMP) "To slander or abuse or speak evil of no one, to avoid being contentious, to be forbearing--yielding, gentle and conciliatory--and to show unqualified courtesy toward everybody."

GOSSIP--SLANDER--LYING--TALE BEARING

Gossip (talking or listening) will keep us from abiding in Yahweh's presence. The word "devil" comes from the Greek word "diabolos", which means slanderer. Satan doesn't need the facts; he'll just slander on suspicion. Some translate devil as false accuser. The more we yield to these sins, the more we open ourselves to demonic activity.

2 Chr. 18:20-22 (Same as 1 Ki. 22:21-23) "Then there came out a spirit, and stood before Yahweh, and said, 'I will go out, and BE A LYING SPIRIT in the mouth of all his prophets.' And Yahweh said, 'Thou shalt entice him, and thou shalt also prevail: GO OUT, AND DO EVEN SO.' Now therefore, behold, *YAHWEH HATH PUT A LYING SPIRIT* in the mouth of these thy prophets, and Yahweh hath spoken evil against thee."

Ex. 20:16 (Same as Deut. 5:20) "Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbor."

Luke 18:20 "Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, **DO NOT BEAR FALSE WITNESS**, Honour thy father and thy mother."

Ex. 23:1 "Thou shalt not raise a false report: put not thine hand with the wicked to be an unrighteous witness."

John 8:44 "Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and **abode not in the truth**, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own; **for he is a liar, and the father of it**."

Rev. 22:15 (LIV) "Outside the city are those who have strayed away from Yahweh, and the sorcerers and the immoral and murderers and idolaters, and **all that love to lie**, and do so."

Rev. 12:10 "And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our Elohim, and the power of his Messiah: for **the accuser of our brethren** is cast down, which accused them before our Elohim day and night."

Rev. 21:8 But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whore-ongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, **AND ALL LIARS**, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

Psa. 5:6, 9 (RSV) "Thou destroyest those who speak lies; Yahweh abhors bloodthirsty and deceitful men... For there is no truth in their mouth; their heart is destruction, their throat is an open sepulcher, they flatter with their tongue."

- Psa. 62:4 (RSV) "They only plan to thrust him down from his eminence. They take pleasure in falsehood. They bless with their mouths, but inwardly they curse..."
- Lev. 19:11 "Ye shall not steal, **neither deal falsely, neither lie one to another.**"
- Psa. 101:5, 7 "I will not tolerate anyone who secretly slanders his neighbors; I will not permit conceit and pride... **But I will not allow those who deceive and lie to stay in my house...**"
- Pr. 6:16-19 "For there are six things Yahweh hates--no, seven: Haughtiness, **LYING**, Murdering, Plotting evil, Eagerness to do wrong, **A FALSE WITNESS**, Sowing discord among brothers."
- Pr. 19:9 "A false witness shall not be unpunished, and **he that speaketh lies shall perish.**"
- Pr. 26:20 "Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out: so where there is no talebearer, the strife ceaseth."
- Col. 3:8 (RSV) "But now put them all away; anger, wrath, malice, slander, and foul talk from your mouth."
- Matt. 12:36-37 "But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment. For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and **by thy words thou shalt be condemned.**"
- Pr. 11:9 (LIV) "**Evil words destroy.** Righteous skill rebuilds."
- James 1:26 "If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion is vain."

SCHIZOPHRENIA--DOUBLE MINDED

Schizophrenia, from the standpoint of a demonic problem occurs when two or more demons (in a person) get so strong that they attract their own cluster of demons and thus a personality in the person is developed by a demonic cluster. Most often these personality demon clusters are headed by rebellion in one group and rejection in the other. Scripture refers to the double-minded man being unstable in all his ways. This double-mindedness is a common problem that affects many people to varying degrees. According to Ida Mae Hammond in "Pigs in the Parlor", it is a disturbance, distortion, or the disintegration of the development of the personality.

The classic setup for the beginning stages of schizophrenia is a conflicting message to the mind and to the emotions. He knows one thing with his mind and feels another with his emotions. It is a shock to a person to discover that much of his personality is the result of demonic activity. It takes a real determination on the part of the person to be free from this problem. Another condition, that Yahweh revealed to us, is what we call "in-line-schizophrenia." It is not two personalities, only one; however, one is arrested. While attending a three-month live-in seminar on "Christian Maturity" (1979) at Martinsville Ministry Center (Daystar Ministries), one of the men shared his testimony. It was one of repeated counseling and ministry with little victory. He was in his 60's, had just come from a live-in deliverance center and he had been in several V.A. mental hospitals all to little avail.

He was married and had children but had never experienced love. He did not know what it was.

Yahweh revealed the root problem that at the age of 12, due to great rejection that he felt, he built a wall within himself and started his life over from that point shutting out everyone. His father had committed suicide, and he was the first to find him; this experience caused him to build the wall. All of the ministry and physiological counseling over the years went to the wall and stopped. He said the right things--had the right prayers, but this only gave him a small measure of freedom. After he became aware of what was at the root of his problem, that he had never forgiven, from his heart, his father and Yahshua, a marked change came into his life. In praying about this condition, Yahweh said it was true double-mindedness or having a double heart. A section of the mind is walled off and closed to all outside ministry. Three more cases like this came to us for ministry after we returned to Florida. In these cases, the rejection was so absolute the one had even rejected her sex; and in two cases, they took on a new name. As a result of extreme rejection in youth, this caused them to build up a wall, reject Yahweh, themselves and others. Later they came to salvation and received ministry, but it would only go to the wall without a total heart change. They had a mixture or impure hearts. The Word says, "You shall know the truth and the truth shall set you free." The first step in their release is to know what the problem is, then repent, forgive from the heart by faith, and by faith to ask Yahweh to take down the wall and restore singleness of mind.

The insecure child is still sitting on the throne of his life and HE RULES. He must give up, step down from the throne, repent and forgive to get free. Generally, the wall is built either by hate or fear. A baby can be dropped; a mother and child caught in a fire; child beaten or abused by parent or others; rape; death; some great tragedy can build the wall that the child retreats behind. See the deliverance prayer of tearing down walls to get free from this condition.

James 1:6-8 "But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed. For let not that man think that he shall receive anything of the Master. **A double-minded man is unstable in all his ways.**"

Rev. 3:15-16 (NIV) "I know your deeds, that you are neither cold nor hot. I wish you were either one or the other! So, because you are lukewarm--neither hot nor cold--I am about to spit you out of my mouth." (fence sitter)

Pr. 4:23 "Keep thy heart with all diligence; **for out of it are the issues of life.**"

Pr. 28:14 (RSV) "Blessed is the man who fears Yahweh always; but he **who hardens his heart will fall into calamity.**"

Psa. 12:2 (BERK) "Men speak falsehood with each other; with flattering lips and a double heart they speak." (Also see 1 Ch. 12:33b).

Jer. 17:9 "The **heart is deceitful above all things**, and desperately wicked: who can know it?"

Hos. 10:2a "Their **heart is divided**; now shall they be found faulty..."

Heb. 3:12 (BERK) "Look out, brothers, so that there may not be a wicked, **unbelieving heart** in any of you that would lead you to fall away from the living Elohim."

Rom. 10:10 (RSV) "**For man believes with his heart** and so is justified, and he confesses with his lips and so is saved."

Acts 8:21 (BERK) "You have neither share nor part in this message, for your heart is not right in Yahweh's sight."

- Matt. 5:8 "Blessed are the **pure in heart** for they shall see Yahweh." (NO MIXTURE)
- Mark 7:21-23 "For from within, **out of the heart of men**, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, , fornications murders, thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness; all these evil things come from within, and defile the man."
- Luke 6:45 "A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good; and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh."

A DOUBLE-MINDED MAN

INWARD	TURBULENCE	OUTWARD
<p>1. REJECTION Fear of rejection Disobedience Self-hatred</p>		<p>1. REBELLION Retaliation</p>
<p>2. SEXUAL IMPURITY Immorality Perversion</p>		<p>2. STUBBORNNESS Self-will Control</p>
<p>3. SELF-DESTRUCTION Masochistic Suicidal Criticism</p>		<p>3. PRIDE Accusation</p>
<p>4. INSECURITY Inferiority Loneliness</p>		<p>4. SEDUCTION Delusion Deception</p>
<p>5. JEALOUSY Envy Distrust</p>		<p>5. COMPETITION Argument Sadism</p>

SELFISHNESS--LUST--YAHWEH OR MAMMON?

Either Yahshua is Master of your life or money is! When you love money (possessions), you begin to obey the dictates of spiritual wickedness with your flesh. **COVETOUSNESS IS IDOLATRY** because when we are ruled by greed, we serve our own personal interests first, thus obeying the dictates of our flesh rather than the leading of Yahweh Elohim. The problem of becoming one (in marriage) is self-centered selfishness. Generous, kind and compassionate people may still be motivated by self. A problem of becoming one is fear; "fear to die," "...who through fear of death were all their life time subject to bondage." (Heb. 2:15b) The death we fear is death to self interests; to our own fleshly control. There are many reasons parents reject their children, but the basic ultimate reason is selfishness. This is because children's presence is a constant irritation and limitation and thus interfere with the self-centered life style. This same self-centered life style is the *ROOT OF THE PROBLEM OF REJECTION*. All the frustration and hostility is vented on the child.

Money is more likely to cause spiritual downfall than anything else. The person who is governed by a desire to accumulate possessions has made wealth an idol, and only radical repentance will deliver such a covetous (selfish) person from the clutches of Mammon, **THE DEMONIC PRINCIPALITY** who controls this world's economic scene. How we spend our money shows where our affection is. Do we spend it on the kingdom of Yahweh or the kingdom of self? Do we daydream of having more money and what we would buy with it? Are we unhappy with our financial position? We need to set a pre-determined income level to live on and give all over that to Yahweh's work. To claim Yahweh's provision without having a generous heart is to live presumptuously.

We see in the book of Acts, the early assembly had three things: 1) Unity of fellowship. 2) Miraculous power in their ministry. 3) Generosity of their heart. **When we worship materialism, we also worship the demon behind it.** Three weaknesses usually contribute to a downfall because of the love of money: 1) Selfishness. 2) Poor stewardship. 3) Lack of diligence in giving. **The drive for materialism has its roots in insecurity.** Satan can only oppress us while we are controlled by self. He cannot defeat the life of Messiah in us. Self dies hard and will even fake death to keep from giving up control. We see in Eph. 4:19 that the natural man is filled with GREEDINESS. He never finds lasting satisfaction in anything. **"Greed" is from the Greek word which means "I will have more".** It gives testimony to the fact that the life outside of Messiah is always reaching for something not yet found.

ANGER

ANGER IS THE RESULT OF SELFISHNESS. A person gets angry when his "rights" (in Yahshua we have none) get tramped on. **Aggression is a common tool of control.** I have worked with people who think that anger is a good way to get a job done. Anger is soon added to the arsenal of controlling weapons. Dishonest anger manipulates. It is not born of love for the other person but of a desire for the person to get his own way and is used as a tool to that end. Behind this aggressive behavior is really a learned tool of flight. Often the wives of milk-toast husbands usually become angrier and more demanding, the more slavishly their husbands perform. Sometimes control is established not by subtle ways of kindness but by force, anger or loudness. Behind the mad bluff is a fearful little child who has learned to control his world by making others jump.

SOME FORMS THAT ANGER TAKES ARE:

malice	clamor	envy	wrath	un-forgiveness	criticism
bitterness	revenge	gossip	hatred	stubbornness	contempt
resentment	attack	rage	frustration	impudence	impatience
intolerance	violence	murder	rebellion	retaliation	
sedition	judgment	spite	sarcasm	jealousy	

James 1:19-20 (NIV) "My dear brothers, take note of this: Everyone should be quick to listen, slow to speak and SLOW TO BECOME ANGRY, for man's anger does not bring about the righteous life that Yahweh desires."

Ex. 18:21 "Moreover thou shalt provide out of all the people able men, such as fear Yahweh, men of truth, hating covetousness..."

Job 20:15 "He hath swallowed down riches, and he shall vomit them up again: Yahweh shall cast them out of his belly."

Ex. 20:17 (Same as Deut. 5:21) **"THOU SHALT NOT COVET** thy neighbor's house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbor's wife, nor his manservant, nor his maidservant, nor his ox, nor his

ass, NOR ANYTHING THAT IS THY NEIGHBORS."

- Isa. 57:17 (RSV) "Because of the iniquity of his covetousness I was angry, I smote him, I hid my face and was angry..."
- Isa. 5:8-9 (NIV) "Woe to you who add house and join field to field till no space is left and you live alone in the land. Yahweh Almighty has declared in my hearing: Surely the great houses will become desolate, the fine mansions left without occupants."
- Isa 53:6a "We ALL, like sheep, have gone astray, each of us has **TURNED TO HIS OWN WAYS:...**" (**selfishness**)
- 1 Tim. 6:5 (NIV) "And constant friction between men of corrupt mind, who have been robbed of the truth and **who think that righteousness is a means to financial gain...**"
- Pr. 14:12 (NIV) "There is a way that seems right to man, but in the end it leads to death."
- Pr. 1:29-31 (NIV) "Since they hated knowledge and did not choose to fear Yahweh, since they would not accept my advice and spurned my rebuke, they will eat the fruit of their ways and be filled with the fruit of their schemes."
- Deut. 12:8 (NIV) "You are not to do as we do here today, everyone as he sees fit."
- Ju. 17:6 (NIV) "In those days Israel had no king; everyone did as he saw fit."
- Rom. 7:7b (AMP) "...I would not have known about covetousness--would have no consciousness of sin or sense of guilt--if the Law had not (repeatedly) said, You shall not covet and have an evil desire (for one thing or another)."
- Eph. 5:3, 5-7 (AMP) "But immorality (sexual vice) and all impurity (of lustful, rich wasteful living) or *GREEDINESS* must not even be named among you, as is fitting and proper among saints (Yahweh's consecrated people). For be sure of this, that no person practicing sexual vice or impurity in thought or in life, or *one who is covetous--that is, who has lustful desire for the property of others and is GREEDY FOR GAIN--*(for) that (in effect) **IS AN IDOLATER**, has any inheritance in the kingdom of Messiah and of Yahweh. Let no one delude and deceive you with empty excuses and groundless arguments (for these sins), for through these things the wrath of Yahweh comes upon the sons of rebellion and disobedience. **SO DO NOT ASSOCIATE OR BE SHARERS WITH THEM.**"
- Job 1:21 (AMP) "And said, Naked (without possessions) came I (into this world) from my mother's womb, and naked (without possessions) shall I depart. Yahweh gave, and Yahweh has taken away; blessed (praised and magnified in worship) be the name of Yahweh!"
- 1 Tim. 6:7-8 "For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out. And having food and raiment let us be therewith content."
- 2 Tim. 3:2 (AMP) "*For people will be lovers of self and (utterly) self-centered, lovers of money and aroused by an inordinate (greedy) desire for wealth, proud and arrogant* and

contemptuous boasters, they will be abusive (blasphemous, scoffers), disobedient to parents, ungrateful, unrighteous and profane."

- Luke 12:15 "And he said unto them, "Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth."
- Col. 3:5 (BERK) "Therefore put to death whatever in your nature belongs to the earth--immorality, impurity, passion, evil desire, and **GREEDINESS (COVETOUSNESS), WHICH IS IDOLATRY.**"
- 1 Tim. 6:9-10 "But they that will be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition. **For the love of money is the root of all evil; which while some coveted after they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.**"
- James 3:16 (LIV) "For wherever there is jealousy or SELFISH AMBITION, there will be a disorder and every other kind of evil."
- James 3:14-16 (AMP) "But if you have bitter jealousy (envy) and contention (rivalry, **selfish ambition**) in your hearts, do not pride yourselves on it and thus be in defiance of and false to the Truth. This (superficial) wisdom is not such as comes down from above, but is earthly, unspiritual (animal), **EVEN DEVILISH (demonical)**. For wherever there is jealousy (envy) and contention (rivalry and **selfish ambition**) there will also be confusion (unrest, disharmony, rebellion) and **all sorts of evil and vile practices.**"
- Rom. 2:8 (NIV) "But for those who are self-seeking and who reject the truth and follow evil, there will be wrath and anger."
- Hag. 2:14 (LIV) "Haggai then making his meaning clear. You people, he said (speaking for Yahweh), **'were contaminating your sacrifices by LIVING WITH SELFISH ATTITUDES and evil hearts--**and not only your sacrifices, **but everything else that you did as a service to me.'**"
- 1 Pet. 2:11 "Dearly beloved, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul;"
- Luke 16:10-11 "He that is faithful in that which is least is faithful also in much: and he that is unjust in the least is unjust also in much. If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches?"
- Matt. 6:22-24 (MOFFATT) "The eye is the lamp of the body: so, if your Eye is generous, the whole of your body will be illumined, but if your Eye is SELFISH, the whole of your body will be darkened. No one can serve two masters: either he will hate one and love the other, or he will stand by the one and despise the other. **YOU CANNOT SERVE BOTH YAHWEH AND MAMMON.**"
- Acts 2:44-45 "And all that believed were together, and had all things common; And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need!"
- Rom. 6:16 "Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are

to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?"

Rom. 12:1-2a "I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of Yahweh, that ye present your bodies in sacrifice, kodesh, acceptable unto Yahweh, which is your reasonable service. **AND BE NOT CONFORMED TO THIS WORLD;...**"

1 John 2:15-17 "Do not love the world, nor the things IN THE WORLD. If any one loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him. For all that is in the world, THE LUST OF THE FLESH AND THE LUST OF THE EYES AND THE BOASTFUL PRIDE OF LIFE. is not from the Father, but is from the world. And the world is passing away, and also its lusts; but the one who does the will of Yahweh abides forever."

Col. 3:2 **"Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth."**

Matt. 13:22 "He also that received seed among the thorns is he that heareth the word; and **the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful.**"

James 4:3 "Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amiss, that ye may consume it upon your lusts."

Acts 4:32, 34-35 "And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart and of one soul: neither said any of them that ought of the things which he possessed was his own, but they HAD ALL THINGS COMMON... Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold, And laid them down at the apostles' feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need."

Matt. 6:19-21 "Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal: But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal: **FOR WHERE YOUR TREASURE IS, THERE WILL YOUR HEART BE ALSO.**"

Luke 12:19-21 "And I will say to my soul, 'Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry.' But Yahweh said unto him, 'Thou fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be, which thou has provided? So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward Yahweh.'"

Heb. 13:5 (AMP) **"Let your character or moral disposition be free from the love of money--(including) greed, avarice, lust and craving for earthly possessions--and be satisfied with your present** (circumstances and with what you have); for He (Yahweh) Himself has said, 'I will not in any way fail you nor give you up nor leave you without support. (I will) not, (I will) not, (I will) not in any degree leave you helpless, nor forsake nor let (you) down, (relax My hold on you). --Assuredly not!'"

THE BONDAGE OF SIN

Sickness of the spirit is what the Bible calls sin. Sin is the hardest thing of all to cure. Some strongholds in the person's life can result from two things: 1) Darkness, which we are consciously hiding or, 2) Things we're not aware of, such as the hurts of rejection. **SIN LEADS TO SIN.** If you do not pursue Yahweh's will, you will pursue sin and be pursued by the roaring lion. **THE YOKE COMES BEFORE DELIVERANCE.** No one ever gets away with anything, ever, anywhere (we reap what we sow). People, who try to be perfect according to the law, are brought to defeat in direct relation to their determination and the strength of their attempt. "THE JUST SHALL LIVE BY FAITH." Rom. 6:14 "For sin shall not be your master because you are not under the law, but under grace." In time, sin is always painful. It dries the human spirit like the desert. We are unconscious, unaware of most of our sinful nature and of its deceitful practices within us: we have hidden from our own flesh (Isa. 58:7). "The heart is deceitfully wicked, who can know it?" We see in Eph. 2:1 that natural man is dead spiritually and driven to commit trespasses and sin. Trespass is passing over the boundary set by Yahweh and sin is missing what Yahweh wants.

- Pr. 28:13 **"He who conceals his sin does not prosper, but whoever confesses and renounces them finds mercy."**
- Pr. 5:22 (NIV) "The evil deeds of a wicked man ensnare him; the **CORDS OF HIS SIN HOLD HIM FAST.**"
- Psa. 106:36 "And they served their idols: **which were a snare unto them.**"
- Psa. 32:1-6 (LIV) "What happiness for those whose guilt has been forgiven! What joys when sins are covered over! What relief of those who have confessed their sins and Yahweh has cleared their record. There was a time when I wouldn't admit what a sinner I was. But my dishonesty made me miserable and filled my days with frustration. All day and all night your hand was heavy on me. My strength evaporated like water on a sunny day until I finally admitted all my sins to you and stopped trying to hide them. I said to myself, I will confess them to Yahweh. And you forgave me! **All my guilt is gone.**"
- 1 John 1:9 **"If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness."**
- Jer. 2:19 (LIV) "Your own wickedness will punish you. You will see what an evil, bitter thing it is to rebel against Yahweh your Elohim, fearlessly forsaking him, says Yahweh, the Elohim of Hosts."
- Isa. 59:2 (LIV) "But the trouble is that **your sins have cut you off from Yahweh.** **Because of sin** he has turned his face away from you and will not listen anymore."
- Pr. 5:22 (LIV) "**The wicked man is doomed by his own sins; they are ropes that catch and hold him.**"
- Rom. 6:12-13 (LIV) "Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof, **Neither yield ye your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin:** but yield yourselves unto Yahweh, Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?"

- 1 John 5:17a (NIV) "**ALL WRONGDOING IS SIN:...**"
- 1 John 3:4a (NIV) "Everyone who sins breaks the law; in fact, **sin is lawlessness.**"
- Isa 53:6 (NIV) "**WE ALL**, like sheep, have gone astray; each of us has turned to his own way; and Yahweh has laid on him the iniquity of us all."
- Rom. 3:23 (NIV) "For **all have sinned** and fall short of the glory of Yahweh."
- 1 John 1:8 (NIV) "**If we claim to be without sin, we deceive ourselves and the truth is not in us.**"
- Eze. 18:4b (NIV) "...the soul who sins is the one who will die."
- Rom. 8:13 (NIV) "For if you live according to the sinful nature, you will die; but if by the Spirit you put to death the misdeeds of the body, you will live."
- John 8:34 (NIV) "Yahshua replied, 'I tell you the truth, **EVERYONE WHO SINS IS A SLAVE TO SIN.**'"
- Rom. 6:16 (NIV) "Don't you know that when you offer yourselves to someone to obey him as slaves, you are slaves to the one whom you obey--whether you are SLAVES TO SIN, which leads to death, or to obedience, which leads to righteousness?"

CHAPTER 8

DELIVERANCE IS YOUR RESPONSIBILITY

- 2 Tim. 2:21 (AMP) "So whoever cleanses himself (from what is ignoble and unclean)--**who separates himself from contact with contaminating and corrupting influences**--will (then himself) be a vessel set apart and useful for honorable and noble purposes, consecrated and profitable to the Master, fit and ready for any good work."

DELIVERANCE JUST DOESN'T HAPPEN AUTOMATICALLY! We will never get victory over the flesh until we share Yahweh's hatred of it. We must never learn to live at peace with the enemy. We can make no agreements and no compromises with demon activity. Israel did this with their enemies and they were a snare to them. A person needs to fail in some manner to force him to see the deceitfulness of his flesh or self-life. **True spiritual strength follows hard on the heels of recognition of spiritual bankruptcy.** Self confidence fosters independence.

WE MUST RECOGNIZE OUR PROBLEMS AS OUR FAULT:

- a) People shift guilt--they don't want to pay.
 - Pr. 28:13 "**He who conceals his sins does not prosper**, but whoever confesses and renounces them finds mercy."
 - Jer. 17:9 "The heart is deceitful above all things and beyond cure, who can understand it?"
 - Gen. 3:8-12 In this scripture we see the first sin, the first response, and the first reaction (pass the buck).
 - We must see it as our fault. James 1:13-14. "tempted by our own evil desires."
- b) To be healed, we must admit we are sick.

- 1) Admit the problem.
- 2) Bring it into the light.
- 3) Admit quilt (not blame).
- 4) Repent.
- 5) Get free.

Eze. 18:31 (NIV) "Rid yourselves of all the offenses you have committed, and get a new heart and a new spirit..."

Matt. 3:2 (NIV) "...Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is near."

Luke 13:3 (NIV) "I tell you, no! But unless you repent, you too will all perish."

Acts 3:19 (NIV) "Repent, and then, turn to Yahweh, so that your sins may be wiped out, that times of refreshing may come from Yahweh."

1 John 1:9 "If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just and will forgive us our sins and purify us from unrighteousness."

NOTE: Have you ever individually confessed your sins out loud to Yahweh? Did you list them individually or just say Yahweh forgive me of my sins? **YOU NEED TO DEAL WITH YOUR SINS INDIVIDUALLY AND SPECIFICALLY. Expanded translation:** When we lay our waywardness out before Him in utter honesty, withholding nothing, we find Him faithful and fair as He releases us from those things which have ensnared us, and as He cleanses us from the **perverseness that has come into our being.**

Lam. 3:39-40 (LIV) "Why then should we, mere humans as we are, murmur and complain when punished for our sins? Let us examine ourselves instead, and repent and turn again to Yahweh."

Num. 33:52, 55 "Ye shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and demolish all their high places...But if you will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you; then it shall come to pass that those which you let remain of them shall be pricks in your eyes, and thorns in your sides, and shall vex you in the land wherein you dwell."

2 Tim. 2:19, 22 (NIV) "Yahweh knows those who are his, and **Everyone who confesses the name of Yahweh must turn away from wickedness,** Flee the evil desires of youth, and pursue righteousness, faith, love and peace, along with those who call on Yahshua out of a pure heart."

Deut. 7:2 (NIV) "And when Yahweh your Elohim has delivered them over to you and you have defeated them, then **you must destroy them totally.**"

Deut. 11:16 (NIV) "Be careful, or you will be enticed to TURN AWAY and worship other gods and bow down to them."

Isa. 52:2 (NIV) "Shake off your dust; rise up, sit enthroned, O Jerusalem. **Free yourself from the chains on your neck,** O captive Daughter of Zion."

- Matt. 23:25-26 (NIV) "Woe to you, teachers of the law and Pharisees, you hypocrites! You clean the outside of the cup and dish, but inside they are full of greed and self-indulgence. Blind Pharisee! First clean the inside of the cup and dish, and then the outside also will be clean."
- 1 Pet. 1:14 (NIV) "As obedient children, **do not conform** to the evil desires you had when you lived in ignorance."
- 1 Pet. 2:1 (NIV) "Therefore, **rid yourselves** of all malice and all deceit, hypocrisy, envy, and slander of every kind."
- Eph. 4:24 "And that **YE PUT ON THE NEW MAN**, which after Yahweh is created in righteousness and truly ko-desh."
- Eph. 4:22 (RSV) "**Put off your old nature** which belongs to your former manner of life and is corrupt through deceitful lusts."
- 2 Cor. 10:5 "Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of Yahweh, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Messiah."
- 2 Cor. 5:17 "Therefore if any man be in Messiah, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new."
- Rev. 21:5 "And he that sat upon the throne said, 'Behold **I MAKE ALL THINGS NEW.**' And he said, unto me Write: for these word are true and faithful."
- Psa. 50:23 "Whoso offereth praise glorifieth me: and to him that ordereth his conversation (conduct) aright will I shew the salvation (liberty, deliverance) of Yahweh."
- 2 Cor. 7:1 "Having therefore these promises, dearly beloved, **LET US CLEANSE OURSELVES from all filthiness** of the flesh and spirit, perfecting righteousness in the fear of Yahweh."
- James 4:7-8 "Submit yourself therefore to Yahweh. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you. Draw nigh to Yahweh, and he will draw nigh to you. **CLEANSE YOUR HANDS**, ye sinners; and **PURIFY YOUR HEARTS**, ye double-minded."
- 1 John 3:3 "And every man that hath his hope in him **PURIFIETH HIMSELF, even as he is pure.**"
- Lev. 20:7 "**SANCTIFY YOURSELVES** therefore, and be ye kodesh: for I am Yahweh your Elohim."
- Psa. 96:9 (LIV) "Worship Yahweh with the beauty of *KODESH LIVES*. Let the earth tremble before him."
- Phil. 2:12-13 "Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, *WORK OUT YOUR OWN SALVATION* with fear and

trembling. For it is Yahweh which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure."

- 1 Thes. 4:7 "For Yahweh hath not called us unto uncleanness, but *UNTO RIGHTEOUSNESS*."
- Lev. 19:2 "Speak unto all the congregation of the Children of Israel and say unto them, '**YE SHALL BE KODESH**: for I Yahweh your Elohim am kodesh.'"
- John 1:12 "But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of Yahweh even to them that believe on his name:"
- Lam. 3:40 "Let us *SEARCH AND TRY OUR WAYS*, and turn again to Yahweh."
- 2 Cor. 13:5 "**EXAMINE YOURSELVES**, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves. Know ye not your own selves, how that Yahshua Messiah is in you, except ye be reprobates?"
- 1 Cor. 11:28-31 "But let a man **EXAMINE HIMSELF**, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup. For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the Master's body. For this cause many are weak and sickly among you, and many sleep. For if we WOULD *JUDGE OURSELVES* (the easy way), we should not be judged (the hard way)."
- Jos. 1:8 (NIV) "Do not let this Book of the Law depart from your mouth; meditate on it day and night, so that you may be careful to do everything written in it. Then you will be prosperous and successful." (Heb.--YAWRAH which means to occupy by driving out previous tenants and take their place.)

NOTE: Four steps in being successful:

- 1) Meditate on the word day and night.
- 2) Continually confess the word out loud with our mouth.
- 3) Must act on the word.
- 4) Must bring into action the principle of perseverance--(persist in any purpose in spite of all difficulties).

CONDITIONS OR REQUIREMENTS FOR DELIVERANCE

In order to have living faith for your deliverance from demon spirits, you must acknowledge their existence in the world, in people *and in yourself*. **YOU MUST KNOW THAT YOU HAVE A PROBLEM AND NEED HELP. YAHWEH WILL NOT DELIVER YOU FROM YOUR FRIENDS**, so you must hate evil as Yahweh does. Deliverance is normally a process or walk. The Greek word for spirit is "pneuma" which also means breath. A person's breath normally enters and leaves his body through the mouth or nose. The same is true of evil spirits. When a demon comes out of a person, it often does it through the mouth. This is not the only way demons leave a person's body, sometimes they just seem to disappear.

CONDITIONS:

1) HUMILITY: resist

The person must in humility submit himself to Yahweh before he can the devil. (James 4:6-7) "...Yahweh resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble. Submit yourselves therefore to Elohim. Resist the devil and he will flee from you." You **MUST** lay down your pride, stubbornness, and

independence. **YOU MUST SUBMIT TO THE ONE MINISTERING TO YOU.**

- 2) HONESTY:** **This demands a full and frank acknowledgment of the person's condition and of any sins that may have contributed to that condition. And sin not confessed or repented of gives the demon a "legal" right to remain. You must change.** You must **want help, recognize you have a need, and be willing to repent and** Yahweh will not deliver you from your friends. You must be open, transparent, and be teachable, for often pride makes you think you know more than you do. **AVOID GIVING SENSUAL DETAILS.** Eph. 5:12, "It is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret."
- 3) CONFESSION:** The person seeking help must specifically confess to Yahweh all known sin. (1 John 1:9) In addition, he may have to confess to the person who is praying for him to receive deliverance. James 5:16. "Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed..." *The sin of homosexuality (both sexes) must be confessed as rebellion against Yahweh to get free. Having an abortion must be confessed as murder to get free.* Pr. 28:13, "He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but **whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy.**"
- 4) REPENTANCE:** It is determined turning away from sin and Satan. **Repentance requires open confession of all sin. IT TAKES AWAY THE "LEGAL" RIGHTS OF DEMON SPIRITS** (Eze. 20:43).
- 5) BREAK:** You must break all immoral relationships. You must break every relationship with any one who practices occultism or any who continue in any form of demonized religion. Scripture warns, 2 Cor. 6:14-15, "Do not be bound together with unbelievers."
- 6) RENUNCIATION:** It is determined turning away from sin and Satan. **Repentance requires open confession of all sin. IT TAKES AWAY THE "LEGAL" RIGHTS OF DEMON SPIRITS** (Eze. 20:43).
- 7) FORGIVENESS:** The one who desires forgiveness from Yahweh must first forgive his fellow man (Matt. 18:34-35; Mk. 11:25-26). **Resentment and an unforgiving spirit are two of the commonest hindrances to deliverance** (Heb. 12:15). Yahweh freely forgives all who confess their sins and ask forgiveness through his Son (1 John 1:9).
- 8) CALL OF YAHWEH:** When the preceding seven conditions have been met, then claim the promise of Joel 2:32, "**Whosoever shall call on the name of Yahweh shall be delivered.**"
- 9) ROOT CAUSE:** If there is no ministry to the root cause of the problem, then you are only ministering to the emotions. The emotions get healed, but the sin itself is never dealt with. You must deal with "root causes." Don't look only for symptoms.

HOW WE CAN AND DO RECEIVE DELIVERANCE

Each of the following can result in a measure of deliverance:

- 1) Praising Yahweh--worship
- 2) Love.
- 3) Repentance--confession.
- 4) Restitution (Matt. 5:23-26).
- 5) Exorcism (cast out demons).
- 6) Spirit inspired music.
- 7) Healing of wounded spirit.
- 8) Fasting (Isa. 58:6).
- 9) Water baptism (immersion after rebirth).
- 10) Positive confession (Mk. 11:23).
- 11) Intercession.
- 12) The infilling of Kodesh Spirit.
- 13) Obedience to Yahweh (James 4:7).
- 14) Forgiveness.
- 15) Psychological methods (counseling).
- 16) The blood of Yahshua.

BLOCKS TO DELIVERANCE:

- 1) Spiritual (biblical) ignorance--don't know.
- 2) Taught against it.
- 3) Disobedience--un-confessed sin--legal ground.
- 4) Previous occult experience.
- 5) Pride--embarrassment.
- 6) Fear.

DELIVERANCE WORKS BY THE NAME OF YAHSHUA

A person and his name is equivalent, thus we carry his complete authority. The use of Yahshua's name is given to us like a power of attorney. Yahweh giving us His name signifies a close relationship.

Mark. 16:17 "And these signs shall follow them that believer: **IN MY NAME** shall they cast out demons;..."

1 Ki. 8:17 (AMP) "...to build a house for the name (the presence) of Yahweh..."

1 Ki. 8:19 (AMP)"...build it to My name (and My actively present person)."

Joel 2:32 (NIV) "And everyone who **calls on the NAME** of Yahweh will be saved (delivered); for on Mount Zion and in Jerusalem there will be deliverance, as Yahweh has said, among the survivors whom Yahweh calls."

Pr. 18:10 (NIV) "The NAME OF YAHWEH is a strong tower; the righteous run to it and are safe."

Acts 4:12 (NIV) "Salvation is found in no one else, for there is **NO OTHER NAME** under heaven given to men BY WHICH WE MUST BE SAVED." (Greek--sozo--delivered--made whole)

Phil. 2:9-10 (NIV) "Therefore Yahweh exalted him to the highest place and gave him the NAME THAT IS ABOVE EVERY NAME, THAT AT THE NAME OF YAHSHUA every knee should bow, in heaven and on earth and under the earth."

Luke 10:17. 20 (NIV) "The seventy-two returned with joy and said, 'Master, even the demons submit to us **IN YOUR NAME**.' 'However, do not rejoice that the spirits submit to you, but rejoice that your names are written in heaven.'"

NOTE: THE NAME OF YAHSHUA is of no use to a person whose name is not written in heaven.

John 14:13-14 (NIV) "And I will do whatever you ask IN MY NAME, so that the Son may bring glory to the Father. You may ask me for anything IN MY NAME, and I will do it."

1 John 2:12b (AMP) "**...because for His name's sake your sins are forgiven--pardoned through His name and on account of confessing His name**"

Acts 19:13-17 NOTE: We see in this scripture that some Jews who went around driving out evil spirits TRIED TO INVOKE THE NAME OF THE MASTER YAHSHUA over those who were demonized. They would say, "In the name of Yahshua whom Paul preaches, I command you to come out." Seven sons of Sceva, a Jewish chief priest, were doing this. The evil spirit answered them, "Yahshua I know and Paul I know about, but who are you?" Then the man who had the evil spirit jumped on them and over-powered them all. He gave them such a beating that they ran out of the house naked and bleeding. When this became known to the Jews and Greeks living in Ephesus, they were all seized with fear, and the NAME OF THE MASTER YAHSHUA WAS HELD IN HIGH HONOR.

John 16:23 (NIV) "In that day you will no longer ask me anything. I tell you the truth, my Father will give you whatever you ask IN MY NAME".

DELIVERANCE WORKS BY THE BLOOD OF YAHSHUA

Rev. 12:11 (NIV) "**THEY OVERCAME HIM BY THE BLOOD OF THE LAMB** and by the word of their testimony..."

Heb. 9:22 "And according to the Law, one may almost say, all things are **CLEANSED WITH BLOOD, AND WITHOUT SHEDDING OF BLOOD THERE IS NO FORGIVENESS.**"

Heb. 13:12 (NIV) "And so Yahshua also suffered outside the city gate to make the people KO-DESH THROUGH HIS OWN BLOOD."

Lev. 17:11 (NIV) "For the life of the creature is IN THE BLOOD, and I have given it to you to make atonement for yourselves on the altar, it is the blood that makes atonement for one's life."

Rom. 3:25 (NKJ) "Whom Yahweh set forth to be a propitiation BY HIS BLOOD, through faith, to demonstrate His righteousness, because in His forbearance Yahweh had passed over the sins that were previously committed."

Rom. 5:9 (NKJ) "Must more then, having now been JUSTIFIED BY HIS BLOOD, we shall be saved from wrath through Him."

Heb. 10:19 (NKJ) "Therefore, brethren, having boldness to enter the Kodesh place BY THE BLOOD OF YAHSHUA."

Eph. 1:7 (NIV) "In him we have REDEMPTION THROUGH HIS BLOOD,..."

Heb. 9:14 (NIV) "How much more, then, will the **BLOOD OF MESSIAH...cleanse our consciences** from acts that lead to death, so that we may serve the living Elohim?"

Rev. 1:5b "...To him (Yahshua) who loves us and has freed us from our sins BY HIS BLOOD."

CROWN OF THORNS: Yahshua shed his blood to protect our minds (thoughts).

Matt. 27:29 (NIV) "And then wove a crown of thorns and set it on his head..."

Eph. 6:17 (NIV) "Take the helmet of salvation..."

Heb. 13:12 (AMP) "Therefore Yahshua also suffered outside the (city's) gate **in order that He might purify and consecrate the people through (the shedding of) His own blood,** and set them apart as kodesh--for Yahweh."

Heb. 10:19 (NIV) "Therefore, brothers, since we have confidence to enter the Most kodesh Place **BY THE BLOOD OF YAHSHUA.**"

1 John 1:7b (AMP) "...the **BLOOD** of Yahshua Messiah His Son **cleanses (removes us from all sin and guilt)**--keeps us cleansed from sin in all its forms and manifestations."

DELIVERANCE WORKS BY LOVE

1 John 4:18 "There is no fear in love; but **PERFECT LOVE CASTETH OUT** fear: because fear hath torment. He that feareth is not made perfect in love."

John 15:17 "These things I command you, that ye love one another."

NOTE: IF WE ARE TO OBEY YAHWEH, WE MUST LOVE ONE ANOTHER.

Gal. 5:6b "**...FAITH WHICH WORKETH BY LOVE.**"

1 John 3:14-15 "We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. HE THAT LOVETH NOT HIS BROTHER ABIDETH IN DEATH. WHOSOEVER HATETH

HIS BROTHER IS A MURDERER; and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him."

1 John 4:20 "If a man say, I love Yahweh, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love Yahweh whom he hath not seen?"

Rom. 13:10 "Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore love is the fulfilling of the law."

Heb. 13:12 (NIV) "And so Yahshua also suffered outside the city gate to make the people KO-DESH THROUGH HIS OWN BLOOD."

1 John 4:7-8 "Beloved, let us love one another; for love is of Yahweh; and every one that loveth is born of Yahweh, and knoweth Yahweh. He that loveth not knoweth not Yahweh; **FOR YAHWEH IS LOVE.**"

Matt. 5:44-45a, "But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you; and persecute you, That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: ...Be ye therefore perfect, even as our Father which is in heaven is perfect."

1 Pet. 4:8 "Above all else, cherish intense love for one another, FOR LOVE COVERS UP MANY SINS."

John 14:23 "Yahshua answered and said unto him, if a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him."

DELIVERANCE WORKS WITH THE SPOKEN WORD

The weight of scriptures on this subject shows why we must put a guard on our lips--both the power of LIFE (deliverance, health, prosperity, salvation) and DEATH (bondage, sickness, failure) are in the tongue. Thus, as we receive the word of Yahweh and gain freedom from demonic bondage, we will experience a renewed mind, and the fruit of our lips will be deliverance even for others. (Also see the section on slander and the section on the renewal of the mind).

Rom. 1:16 (NKJ) "For I am not ashamed of the good news of Messiah, (Yahweh's Word) for **it is the power of Yahweh to salvation (deliverance)** for everyone who believes,..."

Mark 11:23 "For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, 'Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea;' and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which **HE SAITH SHALL COME TO PASS; HE SHALL HAVE WHATSOEVER HE SAITH.**"

Pr. 10:11 "The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life..."

Jer. 1:12 "Then said Yahweh unto me, Thou hast well seen: **for I will hasten my word to perform it.**"

Isa. 44:26 "That confirmeth the word of his servant, and performeth the counsel of his messengers..."

Job 22:28 "Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shall be established unto thee: and the light shall shine upon thy ways."

Pr. 12:6 (RSV) "...but **the mouth of the upright deliver men.**"

Pr. 6:2 "Thou are snared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth."

Pr. 18:21 "Death and life are in the power of the tongue: and they that love it shall eat the fruit thereof."

Num. 14:28 "Say unto them, As truly as I live, saith Yahweh, as ye have spoken in mine ears, so will I do to you:"

- John 1:1 "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with Yahweh, and the Word was Eloah."
- Psa. 107:20 "He sent his Word and healed them, and delivered them from their destructions."
- Isa. 55:11 "So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it."
- Matt. 4:4 (Same as Deut. 8:3) "But he answered and said, 'It is written, man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of Yahweh.'"
- Matt. 8:16 "When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with demons: and **HE CAST OUT THE SPIRITS WITH HIS WORD**, and he healed all that were sick."
- Matt. 8:8 "The centurion answered and said, 'Master, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof; but **SPEAK THE WORD ONLY**, and my servant shall be healed.'"
- Rom. 10:8 "But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, even in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is the word of faith, which we preach;"
- Rom. 10:10 "For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with **the mouth confession is made unto salvation.**"

DELIVERANCE WORKS BY PRAISE

It is hard for the devil to get anywhere with a grateful man; confess sin quickly and honestly, praise and worship Yahweh. As we draw nigh to Yahweh in praise and worship, He draws nigh to us and thus we receive deliverance in His presence.

- Psa. 81:8-9 "Hear, O my people, and I will testify unto thee: O Israel, if thou wilt hearken unto me; There shall no strange god be in thee; neither shall thou worship any strange god."
NOTE: STRANGE GOD IS A DEMON.

- Psa. 149:6-8 "Let the high praises to Yahweh be in their mouth, and a two-edged sword in their hand; To execute vengeance upon the heathen, and punishments upon the people; To bind their kings with chains, and their nobles with fetters of iron;"

NOTE: Possible meaning of "kings and nobles" are demons.

- Psa. 8:2 "Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou ordained strength because of thine enemies, that thou mightest still the enemy and the avenger."

- Psa. 70:4 "Let all those that seek thee rejoice and be glad in thee; and let such as love thy salvation say continually, 'Let Yahweh be magnified.'"

- Isa. 61:3 "To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil

of joy for mourning, **the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness**; that they might be called trees of righteousness, the planing of Yahweh..."

1 Chr. 16:29 'Give unto Yahweh the glory due his name: bring an offering, and come before him: worship Yahweh in the beauty of holiness."

Isa. 25:9 "And it shall be said in that day, 'Lo, this is our Elohim; we have waited for him, and he will save us: this is Yahweh; we have waited for him, we will be glad and rejoice in his salvation.'"

Psa. 50:14-15 "Offer unto Yahweh thanksgiving; and pay thy vows unto the most High: And call upon me in the day of trouble: I will deliver thee, and thou shalt magnify me."

Acts 16:25-26 (NIV) "About midnight Paul and Silas were praying and singing hymns to Yahweh...At once all the prison doors flew open and everybody's chains came loose."

DELIVERANCE WORKS BY FASTING

Mark 9:29 (Same as Matt. 17:21) "And he said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but prayer and fasting."

Isa. 58:6 "Is not this the *FAST* that I have chosen? **TO LOOSE THE BANDS OF WICKEDNESS, TO UNDO THE HEAVY BURDENS**, and to **LET THE OPPRESSED GO FREE**, and that ye **BREAK EVERY YOKE?**"

ALSO SEE: Matt. 6:16-17; Luke 2:37.

DELIVERANCE WORKS BY MUSIC

1 Sam. 16: "But the spirit of Yahweh departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from Yahweh troubled 14-16 him. And Saul's servants said unto him, Behold now, an evil spirit from Elohim troubleth thee. Let our master now command thy servants, which are before thee, to seek out a man, who is a cunning player on the harp: and it shall come to pass, when the evil spirit from Elohim is upon thee, that he shall play with his hand, and thou shalt be well."

1 Sam. 16:23 And it came to pass, when the evil spirit from Elohim was upon Saul, that David took an harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.

Isa. 10:27 "And it shall come to pass in that day, that his burden shall be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of the anointing."

NOTE: If the music is anointed by Yahweh, deliverance can result.

Zech. 4:6 "Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, 'This is the word of Yahweh unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith

Yahweh of hosts."

NOTE: It is by the Spirit of Yahweh that one is set free.

DELIVERANCE WORKS BY PRAYER--INTERCESSION

Deliverance intercession is sometimes referred to as proxy prayer for deliverance. There is no time and space, as we understand it, in the spirit world. Thus, we can pray for a person in another part of the world for deliverance. We see at least two examples of this in scripture: the Roman soldier's servant (Matt. 8:8) and the Canaanite woman that came to Yahshua for her daughter (Matt. 15:21-28). Speaking deliverance needs to be at Yahweh's due season. Awareness of need may only be for us to intercede. The person in bondage must want to be free (in most cases). Forced deliverance could damage future faith and experiences for them. Nerves can shatter when this work is done out of time.

Heb. 4:16 "Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need."

NOTE: We come to the "throne of grace" through the blood of Yahshua by prayer and thus can obtain deliverance.

1 John 5:14-15 "And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we ask anything according to his will, he heareth us: And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him."

2 Chr. 7:14 "If my people, which are called by my name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land."

James 5:14-16 "Is any sick among you? Let him call for the elders of the assembly; and let them pray over him anointing him with oil IN THE NAME OF YAHSHUA: and the PRAYER OF FAITH shall save the sick and the Master shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him. Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another that ye may be healed. **The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.**"

NOTE: The word "sick" in this scripture could be replaced with the words, "those with demon problems."

Matt. 8:8 (NIV) "The centurion replied, 'Master, I do not deserve to have you come under my roof. **But just say the word, and my servant will be healed.**'"

Mark 7:25-26, 29 (NIV) "...a woman whose little daughter was possessed by an evil spirit came and fell at his feet. The woman was a Greek, born in Syrian Phoenicia (gentile). She begged Yahshua to drive the demon out of her daughter...Then he told her, 'For such a reply, you may go; the demon has left your daughter.'"

Phil. 4:6 "Be careful for nothing; but in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto Yahweh."

- Psa. 34:4, 6 **"I sought Yahweh, and he heard me, and delivered me from all my fears... This poor man cried, and Yahweh heard him, and saved him out of all his troubles."**
- Psa. 34:15, 17 **"The eyes of Yahweh are upon the righteous, and his ears are open unto their cry. The righteous cry, and Yahweh heareth, and delivereth them out of all their troubles."**
- Psa. 55:16-18 **"As for me, I will call upon Elohim; and Yahweh shall save me. Evening, and morning, and at noon, will I pray, and cry aloud: and he shall hear my voice. He hath delivered my soul in peace from the battle that was against me: for there were many with me."**
- Isa. 59:1 **"Behold, Yahweh's hand is not shortened, that it cannot save; neither his ear heavy, that it cannot hear."**
- Mark 9:29 **"And he said unto them, This kind (demon) can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting."**
- 1 Tim. 2:1 **"Exhort therefore, that, first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks, be made for all men;"**
- Rom. 8:26-27 **"Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered. And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit itself making intercession for the saints according to the will of Yahweh."**

INTERCESSORY (PROXY) DELIVERANCE PRAYER

- 2 Cor. 10:3-6 **Father! We confess what the word says--you have given us weapons that are ighty through you. We are not powerful ourselves, we have nothing in ourselves to plead, but you said these weapons are mighty through you. So we come to you. Yahweh, through you that you will make these weapons mighty today and Yahshua in your name--right now--we take the weapons of prayer and faith and we cast down these reasonings in the mind of (name) that keep (him/her) in ondage to this backslidden state. Yahshua, we come against those high things in (name) mind that bind (him/her). We come against the captivity of (his/her) mind and we break it in the name of Yahshua. We bring (name) mind into obedience to the Master Yahshua Messiah. HalleluYah!**

DELIVERANCE PRAYER

NOTE: First bind the strong man (Satan) in order to rob his house. (Matt. 12:29; 18:18, Luke 11:21-22). Put on the full armor of Yahweh to do battle (Eph. 6:10-18). The following prayer is only a suggestion, it is not the words so much as the deliverer, YAHSHUA MESSIAH.

In Yahshua's name, I bind you Satan and take dominion over you. You no longer exercise dominion over (name). In Yahshua's name, I break the power of the spirit of the air, and I bind you from hurting any person in this room, or at their home. I don the full armour of Yahweh by faith over everyone

present, and plead the protection of Yahshua's blood over this entire house and everyone in it. (This prayer is either by person conducting the deliverance or person seeking deliverance, if alone.)

By Yahweh's Law and by an act of my will, in the name and power of the Master Yahshua Messiah, I take back all the ground I have given any evil spirit in my will power, in my mind, in my memory, in my imagination, in my thought life, in my body, in my emotions, and in my affections.

{Prayer for in-line-schizophrenia to tear down walls:}

Heavenly Father, in the name of Yahshua, by an act of faith I tear down the wall I built to protect myself from rejection, hate, pain and fear. By faith, I step off the throne of my life and declare that Yahshua Messiah is Master of my life--body, and spirit without reservation. I confess the sin of rebellion and idolatry and I loose the child locked up within me in the name of Yahshua. I ask Yahshua to come in and heal all the bitter memories and remove all the scars. I ask you Master Yahshua to tear down all the walls that I have built that separate me from you. {In the prayer of forgiveness--add when dealing with parents, brothers or sisters, self, Yahweh--BY AN ACT OF MY WILL AND BY FAITH FROM MY HEART I FORGIVE AND RELEASE (name). I put into the sea of forgetfulness all the pain (name) has ever caused me, to remember it no more, and in the name of Yahshua I bless (name) and call for Yahweh's blessing on (him/her). As Yahweh has extended mercy to me, so I extend mercy to (name).

Dear Master Yahshua Messiah, I have a confession to make--I dabbled in psychic things--and sought supernatural experiences--apart from you. I am sorry Yahshua--and I want to close my personality on this realm--in the name of Yahshua I renounce (name all OCCULT ACTIVITIES, OUT LOUD, ONE AT A TIME, THAT YOU HAVE DONE AND RENOUNCE EACH ONE AS SIN--see page 43-44)--and any I have forgotten Master--In the name of Yahshua, I renounce all these things. I now break, in the name of Yahshua all psychic heredity--and any demonic hold--upon my family line--as a result of the disobedience of any of my ancestors. In the name of Yahshua, I break all racial and national heritage curses placed on me or my family. I also break, in Yahshua's name, all demonic subjugation--to my mother, father, grandparents, or any human being. I break any curse placed on me or my family--from any source and according to Yahweh's word, I bless all those that curse me. Specifically, I break any hereditary curse on me in the name of Yahshua and I call upon the Master to deliver me. I send any curse back to its source, according to Yahweh's word. In Yahshua's name I break all soul ties (be specific and loose these ties and break the cords that bind. See the section on soul ties.) HalleluYah!

Dear Master Yahshua, I have another confession to make. I have hated and resented certain people and I am sorry . I want you to help me forgive and release them. I am willing to forgive and release them. In Yahshua's name I forgive and release (NAME ALL PERSONS THAT COME TO YOUR MIND, DO IT OUT LOUD, USE PERSON'S FIRST NAME. ANYONE THAT EVER HURT YOU, MADE YOU ANGRY i.e. ex-relationships, husband, wife, mother, father, grandparents, (both sides of the family), step relationships, any relationships from previous marriage, brother-in-laws, sister-in-laws, mother and father-in-laws, aunts, uncles, cousins, children, brothers, sisters, nephews, nieces, friends of the family, priests, nuns, assembly people, pastors, elders, doctors, nurses, teachers, students, boy friends, girl friends, parents of boy/girl friends, police, judges, attorneys, thieves, rapists, employers, employees, military personnel, landlords, neighbors, government clerks, government, IRS, anyone who has ever stolen from you, cheated you, roommates, PLO, IRA, terrorists, whites, Chinese, Japanese, Italians, Germans, Cubans, Haitians, Russians, Jews, Blacks, Catholics, Republicans, Democrats, humanists, and anyone I do not remember--I forgive them all. Yahweh, in the name of Yahshua, by an act of my will and by act of faith from my heart I forgive you. In the name of Yahshua, by an act of my will and by act of faith from my heart I forgive and release myself. I accept myself just the way I am right now. Yahweh, I ask you to forgive me, as I have forgiven them. I call upon Yahweh to deliver me. HalleluYah!

I am a child of Yahweh. Saved by the grace of Yahshua Messiah. I know Yahshua died on the stake for me. He shed His blood for my sins--Master Yahshua, I confess all my sins to you now (CONFESS ANY UN-CONFESSED SINS--IDOLATRY--REBELLION--HOMOSEXUALITY--ABORTION) and I ask that I be washed clean in your blood. Yahshua is my Master and my Savior. I have committed my life to Him. I hereby renounce all the works of Satan. I renounce every evil spirit that binds or torments me. In Yahshua's name, I command them to leave me now. I call upon Yahweh to set me free in

Yahshua's name. HalleluYah!

Through the blood of Yahshua, I am redeemed out of the hand of the devil.

Through the blood of Yahshua, all my sins are forgiven.

The blood of Yahshua Messiah, Yahweh's Son, is cleansing me now from all sins.

Through the blood of Yahshua, I am sanctified, made kodesh, set apart for Yahweh.

Through the blood of Yahshua, I am justified, made righteous, just as if I had never sinned. My body is a temple for the Kodesh Spirit, redeemed, cleansed, sanctified by the blood of Yahshua. The devil has no more place in me and no more power over me. I renounce him totally. I lift myself from him now and I command him to leave me--NOW-- in the name of Yahshua. HalleluYah! **END OF PRAYER.**

First, the person receiving the deliverance takes authority over any demons (revealed by those conducting the ministry) and binds them and orders them to leave in the name of Yahshua. Then the person conducting the deliverance takes dominion over the demons, binds them with the name of Yahshua, and commands them to come out of the person and leave. If we declare to the demon that we are loosed from his grasp through the Death, Burial, Resurrection, Ascension and Enthronement of the Master Yahshua Messiah, then he must, and he will, release us. It is a poor idea to call for the demons to manifest themselves because this increases their hold and they are not coming out when they manifest. To ask a demon to identify itself is to invite a lie. Trust Yahweh to give you the name of the spirit. The ministry belongs to Yahshua and he promises to equip you for the ministry. Judy and I have been in this ministry for over 14 years and in the last five or so there has been little manifestation. Everything with the Master is by faith. When the ministry is completed, it is very important to pray for the infilling of the Kodesh Spirit, healing, and explain how to stay free.

2 Tim. 2:24-25 "And the servant of the Master must not strive; but be gentle unto all men apt to
26a teach, patient, in meekness INSTRUCTING THOSE THAT OPPOSE THEMSELVES: if Yahweh peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth;"
"And that they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will."

CHAPTER 9

NOW WE CAN WALK

There is a process to stay free that a person must walk after deliverance:

- 1) Make Yahshua Master of your life.
- 2) Be filled with the Kodesh Spirit (Matt. 12:43-45). A complete work of grace is finished on the positive. There must be the "putting in" of something to fill the void.
- 3) Keep praising Yahweh.
- 4) Resist Satan when the demons try to get back in, and they will try.
- 5) Live in Yahweh's word.
- 6) Fellowship with other Believers.
- 7) Each morning by faith in prayer put on the full armor of Yahweh (Eph. 6:11-18).
- 8) Confess positively (Mark 11:23). CONFESS YOUR DELIVERANCE.

Mark 5:19 (NIV) "As Yahshua was getting into the boat, the man who had been demon-possessed begged to go with him. Yahshua did not let him, but said, 'Go home to your family and tell them how much the Master has done for you, and how he has had mercy on you.'"

Matt: 5:14-16 (NIV) "You are the light of the world. A city on a hill cannot be hidden. Neither do people light a lamp and put it under a bowl. Instead they put it on its stand, and it gives light to everyone in the house. In the same way, let your light shine before men, that they may see..."

Matt. 10:32 (NKJ) "Therefore whoever confesses Me before men, him I will also confess before My Father who is in heaven."

- 9) Stick to the counselor you go to. Don't jump around searching for what you want to hear.
- 10) Follow the instructions and the course of correction given to you. If you're not willing or don't do this, then you really don't want help. Be willing to listen and accept counsel.
- 11) Don't let discouragement keep you from walking in victory.
- 12) Be grateful for what you receive through the Master's servant.

Deliverance is serious business, not to be played with or taken lightly. Note this fact from the following scriptures. We are called to walk in righteousness. Don't think of deliverance as first aid; it is radical surgery.

Jos. 23:12-13, 16 (NIV) "But if you turn away and ally yourselves with the survivors of these nations that remain among you and if you inter-marry with them and associate with them, then you may be sure that Yahweh your Elohim will no longer drive out these nations before you. Instead, they will become snares and traps for you, whips on your backs and thorns in your eyes, until you perish from this good land, which Yahweh your Elohim has given you... If you violate the covenant of Yahweh your Elohim, which he commanded you, and go and serve other els and bow down to them, Yahweh's anger will burn against you, and you will quickly perish from the good land he has given you."

Matt. 12:43-45 (NIV) (Same as Luke 11:24-26) "When an evil spirit comes out of a man, it goes through arid places, seeking rest and does not find it. Then it says, "I will return to the house I left." When it arrives, it finds the house unoccupied, swept clean and put in order. Then it goes and takes with it seven other spirits more wicked than itself, and they go in and live there. And the **FINAL CONDITION OF THAT MAN IS WORSE THAN THE FIRST**. That is how it will be with this wicked generation."

Isa. 35:8 (NIV) "And a highway will be there; it will be called the Way of Righteousness, The unclean will not journey on it; it will be for those who walk in that Way; wicked fools will not go about on it."

Obad. 17 (NIV) "But on Mount Zion will be deliverance; it will be kodesh, and the house of Jacob will possess its inheritance."

NOTE: If righteousness is not followed after deliverance, then deliverance CAN BE FORFEITED.

Obad. 21 (NIV) "Deliverers will go up on Mount Zion to govern the mountains of Esau. And the kingdom will be Yahweh's."

NOTE: Esau represents the flesh nature.

ATTITUDES AND MOTIVES

This section is included in this teaching in that it has a bearing on deliverance. In an article by Bob Mumford called "Below the Bottom Line", Bob said that we live our lives on three levels: 1) Overt level which is what we do. 2) Covert activity which is the level of the thoughts and emotions which is known only to ourselves. Sin here includes such things as lust, greed, hatred, and covetousness. 3) The third level is below the bottom line which is the real you. Pr. 4:23 says of the heart "...from it flows the springs of life;" this is the origin or source of our soul life.

Motives are why I act the way I do. Attitudes are why I react the way I do. Motives are those things which motivate me to action or non-action. Whatever the motivation, certain overt and covert behavioral patterns go along with them; and such behavior is nearly impossible to change unless the motive is changed. An attitude is the reason I react the way I do. Attitudes are my perspective on life, the measuring stick I use to size up and interpret every situation. Some common attitudes that cause problems: 1) "You can't trust people." People with such an attitude are usually fearful of deep or committed relationships, including a relationship with Yahweh. 2) "I am the way I am because of circumstances, parents, upbringing, education or bad experiences." Such people rarely take responsibility for their own actions, blaming all their shortcomings on someone else. 3) "I deserve more than what I am getting." Such people are envious of other's blessings, unthankful for what they have, and usually resentful toward Yahweh or others for their treatment.

Most people's emotional and behavioral hang-ups emanate from a root problem in motives or attitudes. Without touching motives and attitudes, behavior rarely becomes truly kodesh. My basic motivation should be to see that the reign of Yahweh comes in my life. The basic attitude of Kingdom people is to be an obedient servant in all things. If a person is struggling with anxiety in any form, it is a pretty sure indication that some place in his life there is a problem with motives and attitudes; that some place the Kingdom of Yahweh is not in control.

Four principles in dealing with motives and attitudes: 1) **RECOGNITION**: willingness to recognize wrong motives and attitudes when they are detected as a matter of our will. Buying truth on the installment plan is always more expensive. 2) **VIOLENCE**: willingness for spiritual surgery no matter how painful or humiliating. 3) **THE FRUIT OF WRONG MOTIVES AND ATTITUDES**: If we don't deal with them, they will grow and affect areas of our covert and overt behavior. 4) **THE CLEAR EYE**: Matt. 6:22 the eye is to be single.

An **independent spirit** is the basis of **disloyalty**. A **condemning spirit** is the basis of **self-righteousness**. And **ungrateful spirit** is the basis of **pride**. A **lazy spirit** is the basis of **dishonesty** and **poverty**. A **bitter spirit** is the basis of **selfishness**. An **impure spirit** is the basis of **self-indulgence**.

It is essential that we recognize and confess wrong actions against those whom we have offended. But it is even more important to discern, confess and change wrong attitudes which were either caused by or resulted from our wrong motives. We are so involved with our thoughts and emotions that we fail to realize the attitudes which we are actually reflecting to the people around us.

RENEWAL OF THE MIND

The carnal mind always produces death; the spiritual or renewed mind produces life and peace. It is not enough to have all the demons cast out, you MUST ALSO PUT ON THE NEW CREATION. This is a process. We see this in 2 Cor. 10:3-5.

- (1) Cast down (deliberate choice).
- (2) Just as you nourish your body with the proper diet, feed on the Word (meditate).
- (3) Sing scriptural songs Col. 3:16.
- (4) Praise Yahweh (worship).
- (5) Think on positive things Phil. 4:8.

- (6) Have positive confession Rev. 12:11.
- (7) It is a continuing process 2 Cor. 3:18 "from glory to glory".
- Heb. 3:1 (NIV) "Therefore, kodesh brothers, who share in the heavenly calling, **fix your thoughts on Yahshua, the apostle and high priest whom we confess.**"
- Heb. 2:1 (NIV) "We must pay more careful attention, therefore, to what we have heard, **so that we do not drift away.**" NOTE: Drift from the faith.
- Col. 3:1-2 (NIV) "Since, then, you have been raised with Messiah, **set your hearts on things above**, were Messiah is seated at the right hand of Yahweh. **Set your minds** on things above, not on earthly things."
- 2 Cor. 10:3-5 "For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh: (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through Yahweh to the pulling down of strongholds;) Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of Yahweh, and **bringing into captivity every (mind) thought to the obedience of Messiah;**"
- Rom. 12:1-2 "I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of Yahweh, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, kodesh, acceptable unto Yahweh, which is your reasonable service. And be not conformed to this world: but **be ye transformed by the RENEWING OF YOUR MIND**, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of Yahweh."
- Eph. 4:23-24 "And be RENEWED IN THE SPIRIT OF YOUR MIND; and that ye put on the new man, which after Yahweh is created in righteousness and true sanctification."
- Acts 20:32 "And now, brethren, I commend you to Yahweh, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified."
- Rom. 8:6 "For to be carnally minded is death, but **to be spiritually minded is life and peace.**"
- Phil. 2:5 "Let his mind be in you, which was also in Messiah Yahshua:"
- Psa. 19:7a (BERK) "The Law of Yahweh is perfect, restoring the soul:..."
- Heb. 8:10 "For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith Yahweh; I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their heart: and I will be to them a Elohim, and they shall be to me a people:"
- 1 Pet. 1:13 (BERK) "Brace up your minds for action, therefore, and be alert, and fix your hope fully on the grace that will be coming to you when Yahshua Messiah is revealed."
- Pr. 4:20-23 "My son, attend to my words; incline thine ear unto my sayings. Let them not depart from thine eyes; keep them in the midst of thine heart. For they are life unto those that find them, health to all their flesh. Keep thy heart with all diligence; *for out of it are the issues of life.*"

- Psa. 1:1-3 "Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the unrighteous, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful. But his delight is in the law of Yahweh; and in his law doth he meditate day and night. And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper."
- John 6:63 "It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life."
- Eph. 5:26 "That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word."
- Rev. 12:11 "And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death."
- Phil. 4:8 (NAS) "Finally, brethren, whatever is TRUE, whatever is HONORABLE, whatever is RIGHT, whatever is PURE, whatever is LOVELY, whatever is OF GOOD REPUTE, if there is any EXCELLENCE and if anything WORTHY OF PRAISE, LET YOUR MIND DWELL on these things."

As Yahweh renews our mind, He imparts to us a different way of thinking and looking at things--different values, standards, motives. The further we progress in discovering Yahweh's will, the better it becomes: (Rom. 12:2) in the first stage, it is good; in the second stage, it is acceptable; in the third stage, it is perfect. The renewed mind directs us to our right place in the body. As our mind is renewed, we come to realize that we are incomplete functioning on our own. (SEE DAILY CONFESSION ON PAGE 120 TO HELP YOU RENEW YOUR MIND. SPEAK IT OUT LOUD TWICE A DAY.) We are told in the scripture to bring every thought captive to the Master Yahshua Messiah; that we have the mind of Messiah.

HOW TO TELL IF YOUR MIND IS RENEWED:

- 1) A renewed mind is not self-centered. Single motivation toward Yahweh. Matt. 6:10. To the majesty of Yahweh, do all things.
- 2) The renewed mind is not proud or self-seeking Matt. 20:28. The mark of the renewed mind is continual service and giving of self.
- 3) The renewed mind is sober, realistic. It exercises sound judgment. The person whose mind is un-renewed is also easily depressed and moody, tends to isolate himself from others, hides himself in the presence of others.
- 4) The renewed mind discovered the measure of faith allotted by Yahweh (Rom. 12:3) and then stays within that measure.

WE ARE TO HAVE A CLEAR CONSCIENCE

The greatest single hindrance to gaining a clear conscience is the feeling that the ones we offended were wrong too! In fact, we often feel that they were mostly wrong. **Our focus on blaming them balances our own guilt and forces us to live with both guilt and blame.** It is our natural inclination to find other people or circumstances which are to blame for what we have done in order to justify or excuse our offenses. The greater our guilt, the more we must blame and this results in bitterness and more guilt.

- Acts 24:16 "And herein do I exercise myself, to have always a conscience void of offense toward Yahweh, and toward man."

- Acts 23:1 "And Paul, earnestly beholding the council, said, 'Men and Brethren, I have **lived in all good conscience** before Yahweh until this day.'"
- 1 John 3:21 "Beloved, **if our heart condemn us not**, then have we confidence toward Yahweh."
- 2 Cor. 1:12 "For our rejoicing is this, the **testimony of our conscience**, that in simplicity and righteous sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of Yahweh, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-ward."
- 1 John 1:6-7 "If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth: But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Yahshua Messiah his Son cleanseth us from all sin."
- Pr. 28:13 "**He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but who so confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy.**"
- 1 Tim. 1:5 "Now the end of the commandment is charity out of a pure heart, and of a **good conscience**, and of faith unfeigned:"
- Heb. 10:22 "Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our *hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience* and our bodies washed with pure water."
- Psa. 32:1-5 "Blessed is he whose transgression is forgiven, whose sin is covered. Blessed is the man unto whom Yahweh imputeth not iniquity (lawlessness), and in whose spirit there is no guile (deceit). When I kept silent, my bones waxed old through my roaring all the day long. For day and night thy hand was heavy upon me: my moisture is turned into the drought of summer, Selah. I acknowledge my sin unto thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid. 'I said, I will confess my transgressions unto Yahweh' and thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin. Selah."

EVIDENCE OF GUILT:

- | | | |
|----|---------------|---|
| 1) | Defensiveness | Pr. 21:2 |
| 2) | Rejection | Pr. 15:12 |
| 3) | Judging | Rom. 2:1-3 |
| 4) | Compensation | 1 Sam. 5:12 |
| 5) | Compromise | Pr. 14:14 |
| 6) | Depression | Psa. 32:1-4 (drains emotional energy) |
| 7) | Breakdowns | James 1:8 (rejecting Yahweh's truth results in instability) |
| 8) | Anger | Ps. 37:8 (impatience, frustration) |

CHAPTER 10

COUNSELORS IN DELIVERANCE

Ecc. 4:9-10, 12 (NIV) "Two are better than one, because they have a good return for their work: If one falls down, his friend can help him up. But pity the man who falls and has no one to help him up!... Though one may be over-powered, two can defend themselves. A cord of three strands is not quickly broken."

THERE IS A TIME TO GO TO WAR AND A TIME NOT TO:

Deut. 24:5 "When a man hath taken a new wife, he shall not go out to war, neither shall he be charged with any business; but he shall be free at home one year, and shall cheer up his wife which he hath taken."

J'gs 7:3a "Now therefore go to, proclaim in the ears of the people, saying, Whosoever is fearful and afraid, let him return and depart early from Mount Gilead..."

Deut. 20:1, 6-8 "When thou goest out to battle against thine enemies, and seest horses, and chariots, and a people more than thou, be not afraid of them: for Yahweh thy Elohim is with thee, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt... And what man is he that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not yet eaten of it? let him also go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man take her. And what man is there that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man take her. And the officers shall speak further unto the people, And they shall say, 'What man is there that is fearful and fainthearted? let him go and return unto his house, lest his brethren's heart faint as well as his heart;'"

Ecc. 3:1, 8 "To every thing there is a season and a time to every purpose under the heaven. A time to love, and a time to hate; A TIME OF WAR; and a time of peace."

REQUIREMENTS FOR COUNSELORS:

(Used by permission of M. Bolender of Marinsville Ministry Center)

- 1) Anointing--(Isa. 61:1) Must have the call of Yahweh to minister in deliverance.
- 2) Refuse to be defeated by a defeated foe.
- 3) Exercise the gifts of the Spirit: the Kodesh Spirits moves to set the captive free.
 - a) Discernment of spirits.
 - b) Word of knowledge.
 - c) Words of Wisdom
 - d) Gift of faith.
 - e) Gifts of healing.
 - f) Working of miracles.
- 4) Be uncompromising.
- 5) Have a servant's spirit.
- 6) Be willing to lay down own life.
- 7) Be a peacemaker.
- 8) Must love and accept counselee for what he is. Help him to be transparent without fear of rejection or ridicule. A person doesn't care how much you know until they know how much you care. Love doesn't heal until it is communicated.
- 9) Have the compassion of Messiah and not the critical eye of censure and judgment.
- 10) Have tolerance.
- 11) Need to determine the level of maturity of the counselee.

- 12) Use a tempered balance of law and grace.
- 13) Needs patience.
- 14) Needs to have a listening ear.
- 15) Needs to have empathy, to relate to problems and burdens as well as joys and victory.
- 16) Needs to detect and deal with "root causes". Don't spend all your time doctoring symptoms. Redemptive counseling involves radical surgery. NOTE; THIS ONE IS VITAL.
- 17) Must be flexible in a variety of techniques. Must have spiritual sensitivity.
- 18) Must understand the nature of Yahweh and the nature of man.
- 19) Must be able to confront the counselee with personal responsibility. VITAL.
- 20) Freely you have received, freely give.
- 21) Don't take for granted counselee is understanding what you are saying. We must communicate on this level.

REASONS COUNSELORS FAIL

- 1) FALL INTO SIN. (THIS IS VERY COMMON.)
- 2) Discouragement, fear, unbelief, negative attitude (VERY COMMON).
- 3) Lack of prayer, intercession and fasting.
- 4) Must have and maintain the trust and co-operation of the counselee.
- 5) Too soft hearted and fail to hold counselee accountable for their behavior.
- 6) Fail by coming to a conclusion too quickly. Doctor only symptoms and don't dig for root causes. (THIS IS VERY COMMON.)
- 7) If he has similar weakness, hang-ups, or bondage as the counselee. This then is a blind spot, or counselor is too easy in this area (VERY COMMON). If he teaches, he will reproduce himself; if he goes out to the mission field, personality conflicts are likely to develop if he has serious problems to start with.
- 8) Becomes emotionally involved in wrong way: i.e., taking offense or lust--common need.
- 9) Will fail if his faith and confidence is in his own ability, knowledge, experience, or technique rather than the Kodesh Spirit.
- 10) May fail if he doesn't have or know his authority in the Master Yahshua Messiah.
- 11) Wrong motives can cause failure:
 - a) Need to feel important.
 - b) Need to have a ministry.
 - c) Desire for power or control over others.
 - d) Opportunity to openly talk about sex or person's failures in life.
- 12) May fail if he doesn't speak the truth in love.
- 13) May fail because he didn't check for the proper foundations in the life of counselee.
- 14) May fail because the problem has an organic cause or chemical imbalance.
- 15) May fail if counselee holds back important information (VERY COMMON).
- 16) Often when counselee is brought in by someone else. THEY MAY NOT REALLY WANT HELP or the other person ministers unbelief. (VERY COMMON)
- 17) May fail if counselee's not given corrective steps to take to stay free.
- 18) May fail if unskilled in the Word.

NOTE: The one ministering is Yahshua, not you. YOU HAVE NO SUPERNATURAL ABILITY. IT IS BETWEEN THE COUNSELEE AND YAHSHUA--YOU JUST DIRECT TRAFFIC.

SOME DON'T FOR COUNSELORS

- 1) Don't use clichés or pat answers; i.e., "I know just how you feel", "Don't worry about it," or "You will get over it," or "Just pray about it," or "You shouldn't have done that," or "Just remember, that all things work together for good."
- 2) Don't feel like you have to come up with an answer for every problem..
- 3) Don't try to cover too much territory in the first session (stay under two hours).
- 4) Don't take a "better than thou" or a "know it all" attitude.
- 5) Don't become a permanent crutch.
- 6) Don't advise anything that would be contrary to the scriptures.
- 7) Don't advise anything that would be presuming on Yahweh, i.e., take off cast; break glasses; give up money.
- 8) Don't be sloppy in appearance during counseling sessions.
- 9) Don't betray the confidence of the counselee.
- 10) Be very careful in any physical contact.
- 11) DONT COUNSEL ALONE IN A PRIVATE PLACE WITH A MEMBER OF THE OPPOSITE SEX--VITAL.

DISCERNMENT OF SPIRITS

1 Cor. 2:14 (NIV)"The man without the Spirit does not accept the things that come from the Spirit of Yahweh, for they are foolishness to him, and he cannot understand them, **BECAUSE THEY ARE SPIRITUALLY DISCERNED.**"

A definition of "discernment of spirits" is a knowing or determining supernaturally and sometimes naturally what a spirit operating in the person is, i.e., human spirit, Ko-desh Spirit, or evil spirit. This discernment is, or can be, a determination of location, nature, name, etc. Most books do not adequately explain the gifts of the Spirit. Many are in error in their explanation. Even my definition is grossly inadequate. We serve a big Elohim, and there are many different administrations of the same gift. Often the gift of word of knowledge is confused with discerning of spirits because it functions at the same time. Discernment is an inner witness or inner light. It is a divinely-imparted ability to the senses, the mind, the affections, and different faculties of man which enables him to understand spiritual states and motives of men, though to the natural man this knowledge may be hidden. We see in 1 Cor. 12:1-6: "Now concerning spiritual (matters), brethren, I do not want you to be uninformed...There are varieties of gifts....there are varieties of service and there are varieties of workings. a) motivations. b) ministries--opportunities. c) manifestations."

Gen. 3:5 "For Yahweh knows that when you eat of it YOUR EYES WILL BE OPENED and you will be like Yahweh, KNOWING GOOD AND EVIL."

Heb. 5:14 "But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, even those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to DISCERN GOOD AND EVIL."

Luke 24:45 "Then HE OPENED THEIR MINDS so they could understand the scriptures."

I John 4:1 "Beloved, believe not every spirit, but TRY THE SPIRITS, whether they are of Yahweh: because many false prophets are gone out into the world."

NOTE: WE CAN TRY SPIRITS IN PEOPLE BY DISCERNMENT.

1 Cor. 12:10 "To another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another DISCERNING OF SPIRITS, to another..."

1 Ki. 3:9 (NIV) "So give your servant a DISCERNING HEART to govern your people TO DISTINGUISH BETWEEN RIGHT AND WRONG..."

DISCERNMENT TAKE TWO FORMS: NATURAL AND SUPERNATURAL. THE NATURAL USES OUR SENSES, i.e., sight, hearing, touch, smell, and taste, also dreams and visions.

1) SIGHT: This takes two forms. **First the natural** in which the spirit appears in the natural and can be seen by all with the human natural eye. Demons often manifest themselves so that you can see this manifestation with the natural eye, such as: stiff fingers, pursed lips, facial expressions, crying, choking, shaking, etc...

Rev. 16:13 (AMP) "And **I saw three loathsome spirits, like frogs**, (leaping) from the mouth of the dragon and from the mouth of the beast and from the mouth of the false prophet."

Gen. 18:1-2 "And Yahweh appeared unto him in the plains of Mamre; and he sat in the tent door in the heat of the day; And HE LIFTED UP HIS OWN EYES AND LOOKED and lo, three men stood by him: and when HE SAW THEM, he ran to meet them from the tent door, and bowed himself toward the ground."

Gen. 19:1 "And there came two angels to Sodom at even; and Lot sat in the gate of Sodom: and Lot SEEING THEM rose up to meet them; and he bowed himself with his face toward the ground."

Luke 2:9-10 (Angel to shepherds) "And, lo, the angel of Yahweh shone round about them; and they were sore afraid. And the angel said unto them..." NOTE: They could also hear the angel.

Mark 16:12, 14 (NIV) "Afterward Yahshua APPEARED in a different form to two. Later Yahshua APPEARED to the eleven..."

Jos. 5:13-14a And it came to pass, when Joshua was by Jericho, that he LIFTED UP HIS EYES AND LOOKED, and, behold, there stood A MAN over against him with his sword drawn in his hand: and Joshua went unto him, and said unto him, 'Art thou for us, or for our adversaries?' And HE SAID, Nay; but as CAPTAIN OF THE HOST OF YAHWEH am I now come. And Joshua fell on his face..."

Matt. 17:3 (NIV) "Just then there APPEARED BEFORE THEM Moses and Elijah, talking with Yahshua."

Matt. 28:2-4 (NIV) "There was a violent earthquake, FOR AN ANGEL of Yahweh came down from heaven and, going to the tomb, rolled back the stone and sat on it. HIS APPEARANCE was like lighting, and his clothes were white as snow. The guards WERE SO AFRAID OF HIM that they shook and became like dead men."

Matt. 28:17 (NIV) "When they SAW HIM (Yahshua), they worshipped him; but some doubted"

- Mark 9:20 (NIV) "...when the spirit saw Yahshua, it immediately threw..."
- Luke 24:36-37 (NIV) "...Yahshua himself stood among them and said to them,....they were startled and frightened, thinking THEY SAW a spirit."
- Acts 10:30-31 (NIV) "...Suddenly a man in shining clothes stood before me and said,..."
- J'dg 13:3-20 (NIV) "The angel of Yahweh APPEARED to her and said,...Then the woman went to her husband and told him, A man of Yahweh came to me. He looked like an angel of Yahweh, very awesome...vs 9 APPEARED again...vs 13 spoke to the husband...vs 16 husband did flame. SEEING not know it was an angel...vs 20...the angel of Yahweh ascended in the THIS,..."
- 2 Sam. 24:17 (AMP) "When David SAW THE ANGEL who was striking down the people, he said to Yahweh,..."

The second form discernment by sight is supernatural. Yahweh opens your eyes so you can see in the spirit. This is not unusual in ministry. What do demons look like? This is a question that is often asked. As you would expect, they vary. In all cases that I have seen, they have been ugly, angular, full of hate, and in one case very, very old. Sometimes evil spirits will superimpose themselves as a mask on someone's face.

- 2 Ki. 6:17 "And Elisha prayed, and said, 'Yahweh, I pray thee **OPEN HIS EYES, THAT HE MAY SEE.**' And Yahweh **OPENED THE EYES** of the young man; **AND HE SAW** and behold the mountain was full of horses and chariots of fire round about Elisha."
- Num. 22:31 "Then YAHWEH OPENED THE EYES of Balaam, and HE SAW THE ANGEL of Yahweh standing in the way."
- Luke 24:31 (NIV) "Then their EYES WERE OPENED AND THEY RECOGNIZED.."
- Gen. 21:19 (NIV) "Then Yahweh OPENED HER EYES and she saw a well of water."

2) **HEARING:** This can be both natural and supernatural. In several of the previous scriptures, we see that the angels spoke; they were heard naturally. It is recorded over 200 times in scripture when Yahweh (Yahshua spoke, for not man has ever heard the voice of the Father at any time) spoke and was heard naturally. In the following scriptures, note the spirits talking with the lips of the person they are in. This is a common occurrence.

- Acts 19:15 "And the **EVIL SPIRIT ANSWERED AND SAID**, Yahshua I know, and Paul I know; but who are ye?"
- J'gs 2:4 (NIV) "When the angel of Yahweh had spoken these things to all the Israelites, the people wept aloud."
- Luke 8:28, 30 "When he saw Yahweh, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a **LOUD VOICE SAID**, 'What have I to do with thee, Yahshua, thou Son of Yahweh most high? I beseech thee, torment me not.' And Yahshua **ASKED HIM**, saying, 'What is thy name?' And **HE SAID**, 'Legion:' because **MANY DEMONS WERE ENTERED INTO HIM.**"

- Luke 1:28a (Angel to Mary) "And the angel came in unto her, and said, 'Hail...'"
- Mark 1:23-24a "And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and HE CRIED OUT SAYING, let us alone; what have we to do with thee,..."
- Jos. 5:14a "And HE SAID, 'Nay; but the captain of the HOST OF YAHWEH am I now come...'"
- Luke 4:41a "And demons also came out of many, CRYING OUT, AND SAYING,..."
- Matt. 17:5 (NIV) (Same as Mk. 9:7-8) "When he was still speaking, a bright cloud enveloped them; and a VOICE FROM THE CLOUD said, This is my Son,..."
- Gen. 3:8-9 (NIV) "Then the man and his wife HEARD THE SOUND of Yahweh Elohim as he was walking in the garden...But Yahweh ELOHIM CALLED to the man, Where are you?"
- Num. 12:8a (NIV) "With him (Moses) I speak face to face, clearly and not in riddles; he sees the form of Yahweh..."
- Deut. 4:12 (NIV) "Then Yahweh SPOKE TO YOU (Moses) out of the fire. YOU HEARD the sound of words but saw not form; THERE WAS ONLY A VOICE."
- Deut. 5:22 (NIV) "...YAHWEH PROCLAIMED IN A LOUD VOICE to your whole assembly..."

HEARING SUPERNATURALLY--It is also possible to hear supernaturally, if Yahweh opens your ears. I have had an experience when Yahweh spoke to me, but I did not hear it through my ears. I heard it in my head as loud as if it were spoken.

- Acts 22:7. 9 "And I fell unto the ground, and **HEARD A VOICE** saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?... And they that were with me saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they **HEARD NOT THE VOICE** of him that spake to me."
- 2 Ki. 7:6 (NIV) "For Yahweh had caused the Arameans TO HEAR THE SOUND of chariots and horses and a great army,...they ran for their lives."
- 2 Sam. 5:24 (AMP) "And when you HEAR THE SOUND of marching in the tops of the mulberry trees, then..."
- 1 Pet. 2:18a (AMP) "**We (actually) heard this voice borne out of heaven,...**"

3) **TOUCH:** At this point, I will simply give you my experience and that of others. Demons often appear as cold spots in a person's body, or an abnormal cold area in a room.

- J'gs. 6:21 (NIV) "With the tip of the staff that was in his hand, the **ANGEL OF YAHWEH TOUCHED...**"
- Acts 12:7 (NIV) "Suddenly an ANGEL of Yahweh APPEARED,...he **STRUCK** Peter on the side and woke him up. 'Quick, get up...'"

1 Ki. 19:5b, 7 (NIV) "...All at once an ANGEL TOUCHED him and said, 'Get up and eat.' The angel of Yahweh came back a second time and TOUCHED him and said,..."

4) **SMELL:** Many will testify that where there is the presence of Yahshua, there is a sweet smell in the air. He is the rose of Sharon, the lily of the valley. The reverse is also true; demons smell terrible, putrid. 2 Cor. 2:14b-16 "...and through us spreads and makes evident **the fragrance** of the knowledge of Yahweh everywhere. For we are the **sweet fragrance** of Messiah (which exhales) unto Yahweh, (discernible alike) among those who are being saved and among those who are perishing; To the latter is an aroma from death to death--**a fatal order, the smell of doom**; to the former it is an **aroma from life to life**--a vital fragrance."

5) **SENSE:** I have had this happen a number of times.

Job 4:5 (NIV) "A *spirit glided past my face*, and **THE HAIR ON MY BODY STOOD ON END.**"

6) **DREAMS:** See Matt. 1:20; 2:12-13, 19; Gen. 31:11, 24.

7) **VISIONS:** See Acts 10:3-4; Dan. 10:4-11.

WORD OF KNOWLEDGE

Word of knowledge is just that, a word or a thought given by Yahweh concerning a matter. It is insight into a person's problem, what a spirit is holding on to (why it will not come out), some past act in a person's life; the name of a demon, a physical problem or sickness, past or future events, etc. The nature of the gift of knowledge is that it makes one to know the facts, conditions, and state of a matter, or a person. Often books indicate that word of knowledge is concerning future events. This is one small part of what it is. Please note in the following scriptures that few reflect future events.

Matt. 12:15 (LIV) "**But he knew what they were planning...**"

Matt. 12:25 "And **Yahshua knew their thoughts,...**"

NOTE: Also see--Matt. 9:4; Luke 5:22; 6:8; 9:47; 11:17; Mk. 12:15. All of these are the same.

John 18:4 "Yahshua therefore, **knowing all things** that should come upon him,..."

Acts 5:3 "But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Ko-desh Spirit, and to keep back part of the price of the land?"

2 Ki. 7:1-2b (AMP) "Then Elisha said, Hear the word of Yahweh: Thus says Yahweh, Tomorrow about this time a measure of fine flour will sell for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria! ...but you shall not eat of it."

1 Sam. 9:19-20a (NIV) "I am the seer, Samuel replied. Go up ahead of me to the high place, for today you are to eat with me, and in the morning I will let you go and TELL YOU ALL THAT IS IN YOUR HEART. As for the donkeys you lost three days ago, do not worry about them; they have been found..."

- John 13:1, 2, 11 (NIV) "...Yahshua **KNEW** that the time had come...Yahshua **KNEW** that the Father had put all things under his power, and that he had come from Yahweh and was returning to Yahweh,...For he **KNEW** who was going to betray him."
- 1 Sam. 9:15 (NIV) "Now the day before Saul came, Yahweh had revealed this to Samuel:"
- Matt. 21:2-3 (NIV) "Saying to them, "Go to the village ahead of you, and **AT ONCE** you will find a donkey tied there, with her colt by her..."
- Matt. 22:18 (NIV) "But Yahshua, **KNOWING** their evil intent, said, 'You hypocrites, why are you trying to trap me?'"
- Matt. 26:34 (NIV) "I tell you the truth Yahshua answered, 'this very night, before the rooster crows, you will disown me three times.'"
- Mark 2:8 (NIV) "Immediately Yahshua **KNEW** in his spirit that this was what **THEY WERE THINKING IN THEIR HEARTS.**"
- John 2:25 (NIV) "He did not need man's testimony about man, **FOR HE KNEW WHAT WAS IN A MAN.**"
- Luke 20:23 (NIV) "He saw through their duplicity and said to them,"
- John 4:17-18 (NIV) "'I have no husband, she replied. Yahshua said to her, 'You are right when you say you have no husband. The fact is, you have had five husbands, and the man you now have is not your husband...'"
- John 6:15 (NIV) "Yahshua, **KNOWING THAT THEY INTENDED** to come and make him king by force, withdrew again into the hills by himself."
- 2 Ki. 2:3 (NIV) The company of the prophets at Bethel came out to Elisha and asked, 'Do you know that Yahweh is going to take your master from you today?' 'Yes, I know Elisha replied, 'but do not speak of it.'"
- Heb. 11:7 (NIV) "By faith Noah, when **WARNED ABOUT THINGS NOT SEEN**, in ko-desh fear built an ark..."
- John 2:25 (AMP) "And He did not need that any one should witness concerning man--needed no evidence from anyone about men; He Himself knew what was in human nature." (He could read men's hearts.)
- 2 Ki. 8:1 (NIV) "Now Elisha had said to the woman whose son he had restored to life, 'Go away with your family and stay for a while wherever you can, because Yahweh has decreed a famine in the land that will last seven years.'"

CONCLUSION

Victory in the Believer's life is based on identification with the Word of Yahweh. John 8:32 says, "The truth shall make you free." Rom. 10:8 tells us that as the Word of Yahweh is in our mouth and in our heart, THAT FAITH IS BUILT. Faith destroys the enemy's hold in our life. Rom. 10:9-10 is the foundation of deliverance. We confess with our mouth and believe it in our heart and deliverance immediately follows. Believing life is based on confession. Matt. 10:32 clearly teaches that if we confess Yahshua here on earth, then He confesses us to the Father. This is not limited to initial salvation, it also includes deliverance from any form of demonic influence in your life. Psychology makes our life dependent on what we have been trained to think, experience writes on our character and personality, rather than on the fact that we have an immortal spirit and soul. Strengthening self is the goal of psychotherapy. **The Word of Yahweh concludes that self is to be weakened to the point of willingness to accept the act of co-crucifixion.** Therapists work from the outside in by attempting to modify behavior and change the person. **Good news change results in inner-transformation.** To be influenced by an evil spirit is simply to be motivated by something not of Yahweh which would influence us with an evil result in mind.

Three principles lead to sure defeat when violated:

- (1) You must realize that there is a war going on and you are in it. Anyone who refuses to believe in the reality of war is in real trouble.
- (2) It is vital to know the enemy's strategies and methods. You must study your enemy. A soldier going to war is not to become entangled in the cares of this world (2 Tim. 2:4).
- (3) You must know who to fight. You might know (1) and (2) and fail because of (3). A great number of believers think that spiritual warfare is only the battle of their old sinful nature against their new nature in Messiah.

They have the problem that they are defeated in their daily experience by demonic activity. START NOW by identifying with your legal nature. Your legal nature is YAHSHUA. Declare yourself to be free in Yahshua Messiah. The moment you begin to identify with the truth, you will be free. SATAN CANNOT OPERATE AGAINST YOUR WILL. Your will is involved in victory; your will is involved in your bondage. WHOMEVER YOU YIELD TO, HIS SERVANT YOU WILL BECOME.

APPENDIX 1

SPIRITS NAMES IN SCRIPTURE

1)	Lev. 20:27	familiar spirit (also 1 Sam. 28:8, 14)
2)	Num. 5:14	spirit of jealousy
3)	J'gs. 9:23	evil spirit
4)	J'gs. 9:23	spirit of ill will (NKJ)
5)	1 Sam. 1:15	sorrowful spirit
6)	1 Sam. 18:10	distressing spirit
7)	2 Sam. 15:1-7	Absalom spirit*
8)	1 Ki. 22:22	lying spirit
9)	Isa. 29:10	spirit of deep slumber
10)	Isa. 61:3	spirit of heaviness
11)	Isa. 19:3	spirit of Egypt
12)	Hos. 4:12	spirit of whoredoms
13)	Zec. 13:2	unclean spirit
14)	Mk. 9:17	dumb spirit
15)	Mk. 9:25	dumb and deaf spirit
16)	Mk. 9:25	foul spirit
17)	Mt. 7:15	wolf spirit (also Acts 20:28-30)
18)	Luke 4:33	spirit of unclean demon
19)	Luke 13:11	spirit of infirmity
20)	Acts 16:16	spirit of divination
21)	2 Chr. 21:16	spirit of Philistines
22)	Psa. 76:12	spirit of princes
23)	Ecc. 3:21	spirit of the beast
24)	Rom. 11:8	spirit of slumber
25)	Rom. 8:15	spirit of bondage
26)	1 Cor. 2:12	spirit of the world
27)	Isa. 19:14	perverse spirit
28)	1 John 4:3	spirit of anti-messiah
29)	1 Ki. 22:23	lying deceiving spirit
30)	Pr. 16:18	haughty spirit
31)	James 3:15	spirit of the wisdom of the world
32)	Rev. 16:14	spirit of demons
33)	Mk. 5:9	spirit of legion
34)	Dan. 10:13	prince of Persia
35)	Dan. 10:20	prince of Greece
36)	2 Tim. 1:7	spirit of fear
37)	1 John 4:6	spirit of error
38)	3 John 9-10	Disotrephe's spirit**
39)	Pr. 14:29	hasty spirit
40)	1 Tim. 1:5-20	Alexander spirit***
41)	1 Tim. 4:1	seducing spirit
42)	Gal. 5:20-21	party spirit

* Absalom spirit--stole hearts by deceit, undermines authority, independent spirit.

** Diotrephe's spirit--loves to lead, dominate, arrogant spirit, won't receive other brethren.

*** Alexander spirit--contention, argue, undermine leadership.

COMMON DEMON NAMES

FEARS: Fear of reproof, in trepidation, fear of dogs, fear of cats, fear of germs, fear of people, fear of man, fear of water, fear of heights, fear of being alone, fear of spiders, fear of darkness, fear of death, fear of future, fear of failure, fear of rejection, fear of suffering, fear of pain, fear of unknown, fear of stealing, insecurity, bondage, doubting, fear of snake, claustrophobia, constraint, unbelief, undue nervousness, timidity, passivity, jumpiness, trembling, shyness, torment, restlessness, hysteria, fear of accusation, jumpiness, trembling, shyness, torment, restlessness, hysteria, fear of accusation, inferiority, loneliness, fear of disapproval, inadequacy, ineptness, fear of judgment, fear of condemnation, fear of Pope, fear of Nuns, agoraphobia (fear of public places), fear of husband, fear of sex, terror, fear of madness.

DECEIT: Deceit, liar, deception, pretense, exaggeration, deliberate lying, falsehood, play acting, false accusation, hypocrisy, wee liar, craftiness, cunning, affectation, fakery, unreality, insincerity, sophistication, double-crossing, daydreaming, fantasy, theatrics, jaunty, aggrandizement.

EMOTIONS: Hostile, malice, hatred, rage, anger, temper, strife, envy, jealousy, mischievousness, spite, disputing, misunderstanding, backbiting, bitterness, argument, aggressive, unreasonableness, pain, despising, derision, stubbornness, opposition, division, vengeance, meanness, hurt, impudence, contention, disobedience, bickering, fighting, sadism, quarreling, un-forgiveness, retaliation, cruelty, intolerance, agitation, irritability, impatience, frustration, disturbing, slander, arson, disagreeable, ugliness, discourtesy, injustice, harshness, disloyalty, treason, insubordination, incivility, enmity, revenge, cruel, vindictiveness, inhospitality, anti-golden rule, evil, gossip, cursing, blasphemy, belittling, railing, accusation, pitylessness, rebellion, non-conformity, peeved, indifference, stoic, tense, striving, vengeance, manipulative.

PSYCHOLOGICAL: Double-minded, schizophrenia, confusion, chaos, dullness of memory, dullness of mind, crying, psychiatry, hypnosis, psychology, vain imaginations, seared conscience, mania, mental weakness, madness, insanity, barking, uncanny laughter, derangement, roving, control of dreams, paranoia, retardation, senility, hallucinations, tension, worry, frustration, incoherence, forgetfulness, nervousness, headache, migraine, dread, frustration, incoherence, forgetfulness, nervous habits, restlessness, excitement, insomnia, apprehension, gloom, depression, despair, despondency, discouragement, defeatism, dejection, death, hopelessness, disgust, suicide, morbidity, burden, heaviness, anxiety, doubt, unbelief, skepticism, dissatisfaction, cowardice, rashness, glum improvidence, misery, indiscrimination, ignorance, imbecility, hesitation, pessimism, instability, indiscretion, sluggishness, half-heartedness, cheerless, un-interestedness, despondent, melancholy, mournful, neglectfulness, faltering, faintheartedness, wavering, competition, intellectualism, driving, heartache, rationalization, pressure, grief, sorrow, heartbreak, sadness, fatigue, tiredness, weariness, laziness, idleness, nervousness, metaphysics, biting, talkativeness, mind control, sectarianism, performance oriented.

BONDAGE: Craving for dope, smoking, addiction, addiction to sugar, gluttony, nicotine, drugs, caffeine, alcohol, heroin, slavery, bondage, hypodermic needle, spirit of burning, opium, cocaine, ale, bay rum, wine, bourbon, whiskey, vodka, champagne, martini, rum, gin, beer, rock rye, brandy, physical infirmity, marijuana, appetite, legion, intemperance, possessiveness, dominance, pharmacology, spirit of child-sacrifice, compulsiveness, domination.

PRIDE: Pride, anorexia, bulimurexia, haughtiness, pride of life, pride of evil, spiritual pride, vanity, ego, pride of accomplishment, covetousness, greed, arrogance, boastfulness, conceit, scorner, vain glory, snootiness, snobbishness, indignation, mockery, superiority, extravagance, indulgence, miserliness, intellectualism, Leviathan (twisting, fleeing, coiling--king of children of pride Job 41:1), false pride, top dog.

SEXUAL: Vice, lust, lustfulness, lust of the eye, sexual desire, perverse, filthiness, abuse, passion, ravishment, wild affections, oral sex, impurity, dirty, fornication, rape, adultery, lasciviousness, masturbation, root of sexual impurity, unclean, carnality, incest, harlotry, provocativeness, filthy thoughts, sodomy, whoredoms, seducing, foul, vulgarity, defilement, filthy conversation, sexual indulgence, homosexuality, immorality, lesbianism, fantasy lust, sexual fantasy, exposure, frigidity, unfaithfulness, unrighteousness, falatio, cunnilingus, degradation, debasement, deprivation, bestiality, Astarte, asheyrah, animal, depravity, inordinate affection of animals. Moab (incest), hatred of sex, fear of sex, sadomasochism, succubus, incubi, reprobate, compulsive, tempter, seduction, flirt, perverted thoughts, root of sexual perversion, enticement, Venus.

INFIRMITY: Blind, dumb, dumb and deaf, convulsion, cancer, fever, allergy, tumor, epilepsy, pain, weakness, sickness, infirmity, infection, bronchitis, stroke, influenza, congestion, cold, pleurisy, heart trouble, death, pneumonia, diabetes, asthma, arthritis.

HUMAN FAILURE: Foolishness, levity, folly, love of the world, inconsistency, impatience, slothfulness, laziness, abnormal appetite, ugliness, greed, competition, sluggishness, cowardness, insufficiency, wrong diligence, stealing, pickpocket, impiety, unfruitfulness, petty robbery, unrighteousness, unscrupulousness, awkwardness, indolence, stupidity, dishonesty, crookedness, pouting, dishonor, inaction, vacillation, indecision, stinginess, impulsiveness, envy, irresolution, aimlessness, forgetfulness, procrastination, perfectionism, behemoth (hippopotamus), frailty, ahab (weak men not taking proper place in home), root of bitterness, murmuring, critical, judgmental, insecurity, shallowness, hypocritical, superficial, it isn't real.

RELIGIOUS: Witchcraft, spirit of Baal, spirit of Molech, spiritualist, fortune telling, ouija board, psychic reading, voodoo, tea leaf, cranium reading, numerology, medium, familiar spirit, enchantment, wizard, hypnotism, palm reading, table tilting, crystal ball, occult, water witching, handwriting analysis, automatic writing, horoscope, astrology, pendulum, black/white magic, charms, conjuration, incantation, fetishes, religious, ritualism, formalism, legalism, ESP, doctrinal obsession, seduction, doctrinal error, Edgar Cayce, Jean Dixon, necromancy, false religion, (ALL CULTS, i.e., Islam, Jehovah's Witness, Christian Science, Urantia, Rosicrucianism, Theosophy, Subudd, Unity, Mormonism, Bahaim, Unitarianism), Buddhism, Taoism, Hinduism, piety, anti-messiah, idolatry, false sacrifice, blind obedience, willful disobedience, penance, apostasy, heresy, delusion, misinterpretation, false burden, persecution, seance, spirit guide, false compassion, false responsibility, darkness, clairvoyant, warlock, witch, Jezebel, catechism, worship of Pope, worship of Mary, Aseamat (love of Chinese), Eckankar (soul travel), Pharisee, Sadducee, Catholic error, medi-physics, death and hell.

WITHDRAWAL: Daydreaming, fantasy, passivity, escape, withdrawal, stoicism, funk, lethargy, slumber, inaction, control.

SELF: Self-pity, self-will, self-consciousness, self-conceit, guilt, self-righteousness, self-content, self-sufficiency, inferiority, self-justification, shame, slackness, false security, selfishness, superiority, false peace, grumbling, complaints, fault-finding, neglect, judging, criticism, self-rejection, self-delusion, unworthiness, self-deception, self-seduction, self-hatred, self-centered, rejection, self-condemnation, no self-worth, unworthiness, insecurity, suspicion, distrust, martyrdom, self-indulgence, superiority, self-centered, self-hate.

PRINCIPALITIES: Islam, Jezebel, Vashti, Herod, Babylon, Leviathan, Behemoth, Apollyon, chongo, Gog, Magog, Sodom, Gomorrha, Laban, Jubal, Haman, Anti-messiah, anti-Semitism, pride, violence, Beelzebub, chaos (Cush-god of confusion), Hermes (Cush-divider), Molek, anit-messiah, death and hell.

WARFARE SCRIPTURES

These (NIV) scriptures can be used against the enemy during deliverance, if needed. Personalize them as you use them. Change scripture below to use as: According to Luke 10:19 Yahshua has given me supernatural power and authority over all the supernatural power of the enemies and I can't be touched (harmed).

- Luke 10:19 "I have given you authority to trample on snakes and scorpions, and to overcome all the power (supernatural) of the enemy; nothing will harm you."
- Col. 2:15 "And having disarmed the powers and authorities, he (Yahshua) made a public spectacle of them, triumphing over them by the stake."
- Luke 9:1 "When Yahshua had called the Twelve together, he gave them power and authority to drive out all demons and to cure diseases."
- James 4:7 "Submit yourselves, then, to Yahweh. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you."
- Deut. 4:24 "For Yahweh your Elohim is a consuming fire, a jealous Elohim."
- Psa. 18:13-14, (RSV) "Yahweh also thundered in the heavens, and the most High uttered his voice, hailstones and coals of fire. And he sent out his arrows, and scattered them. He flashed forth lightnings, and routed them...and a devouring fire from his mouth."
- 1 John 1:9 (NKJ) "If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and to CLEANSE US FROM ALL UNRIGHTEOUSNESS."
- Joel 2:32 "And everyone who calls on the name of Yahweh will be saved; (delivered) for on Mount Zion and in Jerusalem there will be deliverance..."
- Psa. 46:7, 9 "Yahweh Almighty is with us; the Elohim of Jacob is our fortress. He makes war to cease..."
- J'gs. 5:13 (KJV) "...Yahweh made me have dominion over the mighty."
- Mark 1:27b "...He even gives orders to evil spirits and they obey him."
- Mark 16:17 "And these signs will accompany those who believe; In my name they will drive out demons;..."
- Psa. 34:17 "The righteous cry out, and Yahweh hears them; he delivers them from ALL their troubles."
- John 14:12 (KJV) "Verily, Verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father."
- Matt. 18:18 "I tell you the truth, whatever you bind on earth will be bound in heaven, and whatever you loose on earth will be loosed in heaven."

Rom. 8:37 "In all these things we are more than conquerors through him who loved us."

ALSO SEE: Acts 2:34-35; 1 Cor. 15:27; Heb. 2:8.

THESE ARE JUST SOME EXAMPLES OF SCRIPTURES THAT CAN BE USED FOR WARFARE.

BOOK LIST

In previous teachings we listed over 100 books on the subject of deliverance and it was in no way exhaustive. I have been asked to list only those books I recommend:

- | | |
|-----------------------|--|
| 1. Kurt Koch | Christian Counseling and Occultism |
| 2. Kurt Koch | Between Christ and Satan |
| 3 W. Unger | Demons In The World Today |
| 4. W. Unger | Demon Experiences In Many Lands |
| 5. Don Basham | Can a Christian Have A Demon? |
| 6. Don Basham | Deliver Us From Evil |
| 7. Hobart Freeman | Angel of Light |
| 8. Ken Hagin | I Believe In Visions |
| 9. Ken Hagin | The Origin and Operation of Demons |
| 10. Ken Hagin | Demons and How To Deal With Them |
| 11. Ken Hagin | Ministering to the Oppressed |
| 12. Ken Hagin | Authority of the Believer |
| 13. Glenna Henderson | My Name Is Legion |
| 14. Dereck Prince | Expelling Demons |
| 15. Bob Buess | Setting The Captive Free |
| 16. Bob Buess | Deliverance from the Bondage of Fear |
| 17. Watchman Nee | The Spiritual Man (book 3) |
| 18. Maxwell Whyte | Pulling Down Strongholds |
| 19. Maxwell Whyte | Dominion Over Demons |
| 20. Maxwell Whyte | Fear Destroys |
| 21. Maxwell Whyte | The Power of the Blood |
| 22. Maxwell Whyte | Hidden Spirits |
| 23. Maxwell Whyte | A Manual On Exorcism |
| 24. Jessie Penn Lewis | War On The Saints |
| 25. Unknown | Attack From The Spirit World |
| 26. Pat Brooks | Out In The Name Of Jesus |
| 27. Russell Meade | Handbook on Deliverance |
| 28. Frank Hammond | Pigs in the Parlor |
| 29. Ken Copeland | The Trouble Maker |
| 30. C. Thompson | The Bruises of Satan |
| 31. Frank Marzullo | Eight Keys to Spiritual & Physical Healing |
| 32. Alexander Hislop | The Two Babylons |
| 33. David Alsobrook | The Accuser |
| 34. David Alsobrook | Free From Fear |
| 35. David Alsobrook | The Precious Blood |

DAILY CONFESSION (TO RENEW THE MIND)

- Pr. 23:7 (NKJ) "FOR AS HE THINKS IN HIS HEART, SO IS HE..."
- Rev. 12:11 (NIV) "They overcame him (satan) with the blood of the Lamb and BY THE WORD OF THEIR TESTIMONY..."
- Mk. 11:23b (NKJ) "...but believe that those things he says will come to pass, HE WILL HAVE WHATEVER HE SAYS."
- Rom. 4:17b (NKJ) "...(Yahweh) calls those things which do not exist as though they did."

It is very important in keeping your deliverance to reprogram your mind. To do this, **READ THE FOLLOWING SCRIPTURES OUT LOUD TWICE A DAY. This confession can and will change your life through the power of the Kodesh Spirit** because it is the Word of Yahweh. Identify and personalize these scriptures. Unless a person can rest in his secure position in Messiah, he feels compelled to work to maintain his salvation. The Word of Yahweh is true, and it states that I am complete in Messiah (Col. 2:10) and I have all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Messiah (Eph. 2:6)--**THIS IS A REALITY**--We can choose to believe this and live as though what we see, feel, and experience here {sense data} **is NOT the ultimate reality. Our victory stands or falls based on our choice.**

CONFESSION

(1 John 4:8) Yahweh is love. Yahweh's love is in me. (1 Cor. 13:8) Love never fails. (1 Cor. 13:4-7) I endure long, I am patient, and I am kind, I am never envious, nor vain glorious, and I don't display myself haughtily. I seek not my own. I am not inflated with pride. I am ready to believe the best, I am not self-seeking, resentful, touchy, rude, or hold grudges. (Eze. 36:26) Yahweh has placed within me a pure heart and my motives and attitudes are made acceptable in His sight. Yahshua Messiah is Master of my life. (1 Pet. 5:7) I do not have a care. (Psa. 23:1) Yahweh is my shepherd--I do not want. (Phil. 4:19) My Elohim supplies all my needs according to His riches in glory by Messiah Yahshua. (1 Cor. 1:30) Yahshua is made unto me wisdom, righteousness, sanctification, and redemption. (Isa. 53:4-5) Every sin, sickness, sorrow, grief, pain, poverty was laid on Yahshua, therefore, I am free from them. (Dan 11:32) I know my Elohim, in Him I am strong and do exploits in His name. (Gal. 2:20) "I am crucified with Messiah: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Messiah liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh, I live by the faith of the Son of Elohim, who loved me, and gave Himself for me." (Pr. 3:5-6) I trust in Yahweh with all my heart, and lean not upon my own understanding: in all my ways I acknowledge him, and He directs my path. (Phil. 4:13) "I can do all things through Messiah which strengthens me." (Psa. 46:1) "Yahweh is my refuge and strength, an ever present help in trouble." (Rom. 8:37) I am more than a conqueror through Him that loved me. (2 Sam. 22:33-34) "Yahweh is my strength and power: and He makes my way perfect. He makes my feet like hind's feet: and sits me upon high places." (Rom. 5:17) I receive abundance of grace and the gift of righteousness, thus do I reign in life by one, Yahshua Messiah. (Luke 24:45) Then opened He my understanding, that I might understand the scriptures. (J'gs. 5:13) Yahweh made me have dominion over the mighty. (Isa. 50:4-5) Yahweh Elohim has given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to him that is weary: He wakens me morning by morning, He wakens my ear to hear as the learned. Yahweh Elohim hath opened my ear. (Psa. 27:1) "Yahweh is my light and my salvation: whom shall I fear? Yahweh is

the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?" (Dan. 2:23) I thank you, and praise you. O thou Elohim of my fathers, who has given me wisdom and might. (1 Tim. 1:12) "And I thank Messiah Yahshua our Master, who has enabled me, for He counted me faithful, putting me into the ministry." (Psa. 23:4) I will fear no evil for you art with me Master, your Word and your Spirit they comfort me. (Mk. 16:17-18) I am a believer and these signs do follow me. In the name of Yahshua I cast out demons, I speak with new tongues, I lay hands on the sick and they do recover. (Col. 1:10-11) I am increasing in the knowledge of Yahweh, I am strengthened with all might according His glorious power. (Col. 1:13) I am delivered from the power of darkness and I am translated into the kingdom of His dear Son. (Eph. 4:15) I speak the truth of the Word of Yahweh in love and I grow up into the Master Yahshua Messiah in all things. (Col. 3:15) I let the peace of Yahweh rule in my heart and I refuse to worry about anything. (Psa. 138:8) Yahweh will perfect that which concerneth me. (Rom. 8:29) I am conformed into the image of Messiah. (Col. 3:10) I have put off the old man and have put on the new man, which is renewed in the knowledge after the image of Him that created me. (Phil. 4:7-8) The peace of Yahweh which passeth all understanding keeps my heart and my mind through Messiah Yahshua. And things which are good, and pure, and perfect, and lovely, and of good report, I think on these things. (1 Cor. 2:16) I have the mind and memory of Messiah. (Pr. 4:21-22) I will not let the Word of Yahweh depart from before my eyes for it is life to me for I have found it and it is health and healing to all my flesh. (Gal. 1:4) I am delivered from the evils of this present world for it is the will of Yahweh. (Rev. 12:11) I am an overcomer, and I overcome by the blood of the Lamb and the word of my testimony. (James 4:7) I am submitted to Yahweh, and the devil flees from me because I resist him in the name of Yahshua. (Psa. 119:25) It is true unto me according to the Word of Yahweh. (Psa. 32:7) Yahweh is my hiding place; He protects me from trouble and surrounds me with songs of deliverance. (Psa. 32:8) Yahweh instructs me, and teaches me in the way I should go. He counsels and watches over me. (Psa. 27:3) Though an army besiege me, my heart will not fear; though war break out against me, even then will I be confident. (Isa. 41:9b) Yahweh has chosen me and not rejected me. (Isa. 41:10) I do not fear, for He is with me, He will strengthen and help me. He will uphold me with his righteous right hand. (Isa. 41:11b, 13) Those who oppose me will be as nothing and perish. For Yahweh is Elohim, who takes hold of my right hand and says to me, "Do not fear; I will help you." (Isa. 49:15b-16a) Yahweh will not forget me. He has engraved me on the palms of His hands. (Isa. 54:14b) Terror will be far removed; it will not come near me. (Isa. 54:4) I am not afraid; I will not suffer shame and I will not be humiliated. I do not fear disgrace. (Isa. 26:3) Yahweh keeps me in perfect peace. My mind is steadfast because I trust in Yahweh. (Rom. 8:35) Nothing can separate me from the love of Messiah. (1 Pet. 2:9) I am a chosen person, a royal priesthood, a ko-desh nation, a person belonging to Yahweh. He has called me out of darkness into His wonderful light. (Psa. 52:8) I am like a green olive tree in the house of Yahweh. I trust in the mercy of Yahweh forever. (Hos. 14:8) I am like a green fir tree. From me is Yahweh's fruit found. (Eph. 3:16-19) I am strengthened in the inner man by the Spirit according to Yahweh's riches of His majesty that Messiah dwells in my heart and I am rooted and grounded in love and all strength needed to lay hold of what is the breadth, length, depth and height, and I know the love of Messiah and I am filled with all the fullness of Yahweh. (Eph. 1:17-19) The Elohim of our Master Yahshua Messiah, the Father of majesty, has given me the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of Him and the eyes of my understanding are enlightened, that I know what is the hope of His calling and what is the exceeding greatness of His power toward us who believe, according to the working of His MIGHTY power. (Col. 1:9-11) I am filled with the knowledge of His will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding and I walk worthy of the Master, fully pleasing Him, being fruitful in every good work and increasing in the knowledge of Yahweh; and strengthened with all might. (1 John 4:4) I am of Yahweh and have defeated them because the One that is in me is greater than the one who is in the world. (Rom. 6:6, 11) **When Messiah died, I died; His death was my death, His resurrection was my resurrection, His life is my life, therefore I am dead to sin and all my old nature.**